00050391

Digitized with financial assistance from
Government of Maharashtra
on 30 January, 2020

Adam's Peak.

Dedicated

BY SPECIAL PERMISSION

TO

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS ALFRED ERNEST ALBERT,

DUKE OF EDINBURGH,

EARL OF KENT, AND EARL OF ULSTER,

DUKE OF SAXONY, AND PRINCE OF SAXE COBURG GOTHA,

K. G., K. T., G. C. M. G., G. C. S. I.

THE FIRST PRINCE OF THE BLOOD ROYAL OF ENGLAND

WHO HAS VISITED THE ISLAND OF CEYLON.

BY

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS'S

MOST OBEDIENT AND VERY HUMBLE SERVANT,

THE AUTHOR.

ADAM'S PEAK.

Legendary, Traditional, and Historic Notices

OF

THE SAMANALA AND SRÍ-PÁDA:

WITH

A DESCRIPTIVE ACCOUNT

OF

THE PILGRIMS' ROUTE FROM COLOMBO

TO

THE SACRED FOOT-PRINT.

50391

BY

WILLIAM SKEEN,

MEMBER OF THE CEYLON BRANCH OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

B1702

8x.f.17

LONDON:

EDWARD STANFORD, 6 & 7, CHARING CROSS, S. W.

MDCCCLXX.

1870

ORI
913.5489
SKe/Ada
50391

00050391

ADAM'S PEAK
AND ADJOINING COUNTRY
IN THE
ISLAND OF CEYLON.

Scale. One Mile to an Inch.

CONTENTS.

PREFACE. ... ... Page 5

CHAPTER I.

Introductory Remarks.—On the Origin of Buddhist, Hindu, and Mohammadan Pilgrimages to Adam's Peak 9

CHAPTER II.

Notices of the Peak and Foot-print by early Christian writers. —Accounts by Marco Polo, Sir John Maundeville, Captain Ribeyro, Robert Knox, and the Dutch historian Valentyn ... 53

CHAPTER III.

The Samanala Peak.—Ratnapura Royal Mail.—Panabakkery.—Kelani.—Buddhist Temples.—Kaduwela.—Hapwella.—River scenery.—Awissáwela 81

CHAPTER IV.

Awissáwela.—Sítá's bath.—Sítáwaka.—The Berendi-kówila.—Rock temple.—Puswella.—Kuruwita Waterfall.—Eknaligoda Disáwa.—Katutiyambarawa Vihára.—Weralupe.—Saman Dewálé 97

CHAPTER V.

Ratnapura.—Mount Karangoda.—Godigamuwa.—Gilimalé.—Ellapita Totupola.—Guruluwan, Kalu, and Hatula-gangas.—Bandára Mahatmaya.—Tuntota Ferry.—Maskeliya-ganga.—Bridge and Ford.—Alihántenne.—"Estuary of Reeds".—Batapola.—Rock cave.—Mapanan-ella Waterfall.—Palábaddala 129

CHAPTER VI. Page.

Palábaddala.—Mountain ranges.—Kalu-ganga Bridge.—Uda Pawan-çlla.—Nílihela.—Gętanetal-gala.—Diyabetma.—Idikaṭupána.—Dharma-rája-gala.—Kurundiya-parvaté.—Béna Samanala.—Telihilena.—Gangula-héna.—Síta-gangula.—Hęramiṭipána 161

CHAPTER VII.

Hęramiṭipána.—Ascent of the Peak.—Aandiya-mala-tenne.—Menik-lena.—Ehela-kanuwa.—Maha-giri-dan-kapalla.—Shrine of Saman Déwiyó.—The Srí-Páda.—The Rupbiligé.—The Kudamitta.—Scenery of the Skies.—Sunrise.—The Shadow.—The View 191

CHAPTER VIII.

Descent from the Peak.—Hęramiṭipána.—Alexander's Ridge.—Cave of Khízr.—Síta-Gangula.—Dharma-rajágala.—Uda Pawan-çlla.—Accidents.—Palábaddala to Ratnapura 225

CHAPTER IX.

The Kalu-ganga.—Kalutara.—Pánadurć.—Moraṭuwa.—Ratmalána.—College of Priests.—Galkissa.—Mount Lavinia.—Kollupitiya.—Galle Face.—Colombo 247

CHAPTER X.

Facsimile Foot-prints.—Anurádhapura.—Kurunęgala.—Alu-Vihára.—Nátha Dewálé.—Gannoruwa.—Alagalla.—Kottimbulwala Vihára.—Dewanagala.—Khettáráma Vihára.—Ramboda.—Badulegama.—Sítakunde.—Hot spring of Mahapalasse 266

APPENDIX.

A.—On the Origin of the Srí-páda 277

B.—Ibn Batuta's Travels in Ceylon, and Ascent of Adam's Peak, 1347 281

APPENDIX :— Page.

C.—Sannas of King Kirtissri, conferring Adam's Peak upon Saranankara Unnánsé of Weliwiṭa 297

D.—Buddha's Three Visits to Ceylon. The Impression of his Foot-print on the summit of the Peak 301

E —Legend of the Princess Sudhádéwi 326

F.—The Daladá-Máligáwa; and the History of the Tooth ... 329

G.—Account of the Ascent of Adam's Peak by Lieut. Malcolm, C. R. R., in 1815; and of a subsequent Ascent by another Officer 337

H.—Ruins of Sítáwaka 344

I.—The Perahara 345

J.—Documents relating to the Election or Appointment to the Office of High Priest of Adam's Peak 356

K.—Description of the Attanagalu Forest 363

L.—Vegetation about Adam's Peak 365

M.—Procession from Colombo, and Welcome at Moraṭuwa of Joronis De Soysa, Esq., after his appointment to the rank of Mudaliyar of the Governor's Gate, in 1853 ... 369

N.—Festivities at Bagatelle, Kollupitiya, in honor of His Royal Highness the Duke of Edinburgh, 22nd April, 1870.... 378

ADDENDUM:—

"Philalethes." 391

INDEX:— ... ... 397—408

ERRATA.

Owing to an unfortunate mistake, the accompanying Map, engraved and printed in London, is not so accurate in its delineation of the country and route from Palábaddala to Diyabetma as it should have been.

North of Palábaddala, trending to the east, rises the mountain Kunudiya-parvaté, the western face of which is a tremendous precipice. South of and forming an angle with this mountain runs a range consisting of the mountains Kondagala, Nilihela, and Kekillagala. The route from Palábaddala is first between Kondagala and Nilihela, then up and over the latter, on to a range that culminates at Diyabetma, the watershed of the district; the streams to the east of Diyabetma, between it and Dharma-rája-gala, Sítá-gangula-hena, and Heṛamitipána, flowing in a northerly direction. The source of the Kalu-ganga is west of Diyabetma, whence it runs south, finding its way down among the mountains and passing north of Palábaddala, between it and the lower southern slopes of Kunudiya-parvaté.

The following sketch will shew the position of the mountains.

P. Palábaddala.
1. Kunudiya-parvaté.
2. Kondagala.
3. Nilihela.
4. Diyabetma.
5. Idikaiupána.
6. Dharma-rája-gala.
7. Gangula-hena.
8. Heṛamitipána
9. Adam's Peak.
10. Idina Samanala.

The ranges of mountains where Kondagalla and Nihilagalla are marked on the map, are wrongly placed, and the valley between Kondagala and Diabetna should be high mountainous ridges.

The following errors and corrections are also here noticed :—

page 15, line sixth from bottom, for "west" read "east."
" 65, line eighth from top, for "south westerly" read "south-easterly."
" 88, line thirteenth from bottom, for "C." read "G."
" 104, and 107, for "Captain" Forbes, read "Major."
" 117, the inscription on the stone is in memory of Ekneligoda Disawa, the son of the builder of the vihára.
" 184, after "rice conjee" in first line, add "—rice."
" 218, line fifth from bottom, for "least," read "last."

The names of persons and places are so variously spelt by different writers, that it has not been possible to preserve uniformity of orthography throughout the work. In the Index, however, all names have been carefully revised, and are correct as they appear there.

PREFACE.

THERE is perhaps no mountain in the world of which so wide-spread a knowledge exists, as Adam's Peak. Almost every traveller to, or writer on, India and the East, has alluded to, noticed, or more or less described it. But, considering the sanctity in which it is held by Buddhists, Hindus, and Mohammadans; the numerous legends and traditions connected with it; and the immense number of pilgrims who annually visit the alleged Foot-print upon its summit; it is surprising how little has been recorded by any one author, and what wide and glaring discrepancies appear in the different accounts respecting it which have from time to time been given to the world.

An excursion to the summit of the Peak, in the early part of 1869, having led to considerable research upon the subject, as well as to two subsequent excursions, the results of the observations and inquiries made on each journey, and in the intervals between, are set forth in the following pages.

My principal endeavour has been, to bring into one common focus all attainable information; and to describe more fully than has hitherto been done, the Pilgrims' route from Colombo to the Srí-Páda, or Holy Foot-print, that crowns the summit of the Samanala.

In the prosecution of this task I have received from many quarters much valuable assistance. And for aid most freely rendered my thanks are specially due to the Hon'ble H. T. IRVING, the Colonial Secretary; to Messrs. RUSSELL, SAUNDERS, MACREADY, and STEELE, of the Civil Service; to Captain FYERS, the Surveyor General, and officers of his Department; to Mr. THWAITES, the Director of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Péráděniya; to the learned Advocates of the Supreme Court, Messrs. LORENZ, FERDINANDS, ALWIS, and BRITO; to the Reverends BAILEY, ONDAATJE, and NICHOLAS; to HIKKADUWA SUMANGALA NA'YAKA UNNA'NSE', High-priest of the Peak, and SUBHUTI TERUNNA'NSE' of Waskaduwa vihára; to Mudaliyar LOUIS DE SOYZA, the Chief Translator to Government, and L. WIJAYASINHA, Mudaliyar of the Ratnapura Kacheheri; to EKNELIGODA Ratémahatmayá of the Kuruwite Kórálé: as well as to the learned pandit C. ALWIS, and others, whose names are mentioned in the body of the book.

As a contribution to the literature of the Island, I trust that the work now published may be deemed worthy of a place alongside those of others whose pens in times past have illustrated the history and antiquities of Ceylon. Much as they did, they yet left much to be done; and fields rich in historic and legendary lore still await investigation at the hands of diligent explorers. To those whose tastes incline them to such pursuits, investigations of the nature indicated are most attractive. Hardly less interesting is the work of detailing the results of such investigations. What may be interesting to an individual may not, however, interest the public at large; although to excite that interest should be the aim of every writer. Indulging in the hope that I may to some extent succeed in that aim, I will only add, that I have been scrupulously regardful of accuracy in every statement of a matter of fact; that the opinions I have advanced have been adopted only after much consideration and care; and that no pains have been spared to do justice to the subject upon which I have written.

W. S.

Colombo,
April 22nd, 1870.

Adam's Peak.

Turn eastward now thine eyes, and in the sun-light bold
The Samanala peak, that sacred rock, behold,
Where with his goddess train, great SUMANA ador'd
Th' illustrious lotus Foot-print of BUDDH', Omniscient Lord;
Bow'd reverently before, and offerings made the sign
Of Parasat' and Mandar, flowers of hues divine.

SELLA LIHINI SANDESE.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.—ON THE ORIGIN OF BUDDHIST, HINDU, AND MOHAMMADAN PILGRIMAGES TO ADAM'S PEAK.

ADAM'S PEAK,—known amongst the Sinhalese as the Samanta-kúṭa, or peak of the Samanala mountain; by Hindus* as the Sivan-oli-padam, and by Mohammadans as the Baba-Aadamalci,—is one of the most noted mountains in the world, celebrated alike for its singularly prominent

* Or, more correctly, Sivaites; Sivá being esteemed the supreme divinity in the Hindu Mythology. The worshippers of Sivá are divided into the following sects:—Vairavas, Vámas, Kálámuk'has, Mahávratas, Pásupatas, and Saivas. The Saivas are the predominant sect among the Tamils of Ceylon.

and striking appearance, and for the interesting religious associations connected with it. On its summit is a shrine which covers the renowned Foot-print, claimed by the respective votaries of India's old beliefs, as that of Sivá, or of Gautama Buddha; but by the followers of the Prophet of Mecca, as that of the first created man,—the great progenitor of the human race.* To that alleged foot-print, held sacred and reverenced by far the largest portion of mankind, annual pilgrimages are made, alike by Hindus, Buddhists and Moslems; and from times remote to the present day it has been visited by devotees, the representatives of those forms of faith, from every region where they maintain their sway.

As to the cause why and the time when this particular mountain peak first became an object of worship, and its summit a favorite spot for pilgrims to resort to, the following remarks which recently appeared in the published sketch of a journey thither,† may not be considered irrelevant. The writer says:—

"Without attempting to discuss the history, or the mythological legends connected with this place, I cannot help speculating regarding the origin of its sanctity in the first place. Here is a place which the Buddhist considered to be sanctified by the impress of Buddha's foot, which the Hindu reverences as being marked by the foot of Sivá, which the

* For further information as to the supposed origin of the Foot-print see Appendix A.

† In the "Ceylon Observer," October 2nd, 1869.

Mohammadan considers a holy place as bearing the foot-print of Adam, and which the Christians, or rather some of them, delight to believe is stamped with the foot of St. Thomas. Now I ask, whence this *consensus?* How came all of these to regard this place as holy, and to associate their traditions and legends with it? How is this to be accounted for? I at once dismiss from the inquiry this wretched imitation of a foot-print, since the very question is, how did the necessity arise to induce these various faiths to look on this shapeless mark as the representation of a foot at all? Standing there, surrounded by that matchless prospect, there on that proud pinnacle and above that enchanting view, one may well refuse to accept that rock-mark as the answer to his question. I want a higher, nobler answer, and is it not afforded? Let each decide for himself, but I like to believe that these legends are all after-thoughts; that the place was already sacred to the primal religion of humanity—the worship of nature,—as the enduring, all originating, all absorbing universal whole:—that to this faith, man's first, and perhaps his last, this spot was already consecrated as its most fitting temple. In a question of this kind I care little for historic evidences or their absence. There are many things of which history knows nothing, many more of which it has not chosen to tell."

Whether the "primal religion of humanity—the worship of nature," was man's first and will perhaps be his last faith, may be doubted, nay denied, while at the same time the fact is admitted, that the worship of false gods upon the high places

of the earth is a practice that has prevailed from times of a very remote antiquity. And although history may not know, or may have failed to furnish, an answer to the questions when and how Buddhists, Hindus, and Moslems, came to attribute the special sanctity they do to this hollow in the rock, which all alike bow down before, and to which with one consent they render reverential homage, the subject is of too much interest to be dismissed without an attempt at investigation in these pages.

Referring to the Rámayana,* the oldest known work which gives undoubted historic notices of Ceylon, it does not appear in the descriptions that are there given of events which happened 3000 or 4000 years ago, that any particular sanctity was at that ancient date accorded to the mountain; or that the worship of any special deity was connected with

* "The Adventures of Ráma," by the poet Valmíki, is an Indian epic poem of great antiquity, and unsurpassed interest and beauty. It refers to events considered by some chronologers to have happened upwards of 4000 years ago. In a note to Professor M. William's Indian Epic Poetry, p. 68, the following passage occurs. "How many centuries have passed since the two brothers (Ráma and Lakshmana) began their memorable journey, and yet every step of it is known, and traversed annually by thousands of pilgrims! Strong indeed are the ties of religion, when entwined with the legends of a country! Those who have followed the path of Ráma from the Gogra to Ceylon stand out as marked men among their countrymen. It is this that gives the Rámayana a strange interest; the story still lives; whereas no one now, in any part of the world, puts faith in the legends of Homer."

it; but there can be no question that at a period not long subsequent, the district of which it forms the most conspicuous feature, was identified, under the name of Saman, with Lakshmana, the brother of the principal hero of the poem, by whose aid and with that of Vibhíshana, Ráwana, the king of the island was overthrown. Both Lakshmana and Vibíshana* were deified, and became the tutelary divinities of portions of the island; but the worship of the former, as an incarnation of Vishnu, the deliverer and restorer, now alone maintains its hold upon the native mind, especially in connection with the great Saman déwále near Ratnapura, and the Samanala mountain, of which he is still believed by both Buddhists and Hindus to be the potent guardian god. During Buddha's lifetime, and for ages previous, this mountain was the central seat of Samanite worship in Ceylon, and the Buddhist legends impute to Saman's special entreaty the fact that Buddha stamped his foot-print upon the summit of its peak. This was of course an afterthought on the part of some one in the Buddhist hierarchy, in order

* Vibhíshana is stated in the Rájawaliya to have succeeded to the throne of Lanka on the death of his brother, which event occurred 1844 years before Buddha, or B. C. 2387; and to have fixed his Capital at Kelaniya, his sovereignty extending over a large extent of country long since submerged by the ocean. To Lakshmana was assigned the sovereignty of the Western and Southern parts of the island, the laws of which he much improved. The groves of scarlet rhododendron trees which clothe the eastern slopes of the Samanala from base to summit are dedicated to him.

to add weight to the claim upon the belief of the worshippers of Saman that Buddha was the Lord supreme, whom even Gods adored, just as the early Buddhist missionaries taught the serpent worshippers, that the king of the Nágas (cobras) recognised and protected Gautama when he attained the Buddhahood—a legend thus commemorated by Srí Ráhula of Toṭágamúwẹ in his poem "Sẹla Lihini Sandése,"* written A. D. 1444.

> Thence to the Serpent chamber, where good it is and meet
> The image there beheld, thy worship to repeat;
> For there to eye depicted is seen how by the lake—
> The lake of Muchalinda,—when fierce on Buddha brake
> In his sixth week the rains, from ten directions falling,
> The Nága-king himself through all that storm appalling
> Housed him in circling coils, and o'er the Omniscient's head
> His hood expanding wide a roof-like shelter spread.

The earliest approach to an authentic record of the mountain having been dedicated to Buddha, as well as to Saman, or Sumana, is that contained in the 32nd chapter of the Mahawanso.† It is there recorded that the king Duṭṭhagámini, being at the point of death at Anurádhapura, [B. C. 140,]

* "The Sella's Message." The Text, and a literal Translation, with Notes and a Glossary for the use of Students, was published in 1867, by W. C. Macready, Esq., of the Ceylon Civil Service.

† The *Mahawanso*, which literally means "*Genealogy of the Great*," is considered by competent scholars, "an authentic and unrivalled record" of the national history of Ceylon. It is written in Páli verse, and was compiled from annals in the vernacular languages existing in Anurádha-

wished for the presence of the thero Théraputtábhayo, one of his old military chiefs who had entered the priesthood, and that the said thero, "who was resident at the Panjali mountain at the source of the river Karindo, cognizant of his meditation, attended by a retinue of 500 sanctified disciples and by their supernatural power travelling through the air,* descended, and arranged themselves round the monarch." The king lamenting his approaching end, was consoled by the thero. Recounting all his pious deeds, the dying king at last said, that of them all two only "administered comfort to his mind." The thero, referring to one of these—a donation of a mess of kangu seed to five eminent theros in a time of great famine—said "the chief thero, Máliyadéwo, one of the five priests who had accepted the kangu mess, dividing the same among 500 of the fraternity resident at the mountain Sumano,

pura. The record of events up to A. D. 301, was written by Mahánámo, uncle of the reigning king Dhátu Sena, between the years 459 and 477. The subsequent portions were composed from time to time, by order of the kings, from the national records. The first thirty-eight chapters were translated into English, and printed by the Hon'ble George Turnour in the year 1837.

* The distance in a direct line from Anurádhapura cannot be less than 110 miles; the Panjali mountain being one of a range about 40 miles west of Adam's Peak. The river Karindo is that now known as the Kirindi oya. More than twenty-eight centuries ago the wisest of kings declared that there was nothing new under the sun. May not Gautama Buddha and his principal followers have been acquainted with what in modern days is termed Mesmerism, and a state of clairvoyance be understood to mean their supernatural power of travelling through the air?

himself also partook of it." This passage certainly intimates that the mountain Sumano (the same as the Samanala) was believed to be a place of residence for priests at that time; but it does not settle the point as to whether the mountain peak was then a place of pilgrimage, and the alleged foot-print an object of worship.

A tradition of a later period, current in the locality, with much of probability in its favor, attributes to king Walagambáhu the discovery of the Srí-páda* on the mountain top. This king ascended the throne B. C. 104, and after a reign of five months was driven from it by Malabar invaders. For 14 years and 7 months following, he wandered a fugitive amongst the hills and fastnesses of the mountain districts, dwelling in caves and supporting himself by means of the chase. During this period, while living on the Samanala mountain at Bhagawálena (Buddha's cave), he saw a deer in the distance which he resolved to kill; to his surprise however, he could not approach near enough to secure it, the deer keeping just beyond his reach, slackening or increasing its pace or stopping altogether, in exact accord with its pursuer's movements. In this way the king was led to the top of the mountain, and when there the deer suddenly vanished. On reaching the spot Walagambáhu discovered the Srí-páda; and it was then revealed to him that in this manner the god Sękrayá, to whom Buddha had entrusted the care of Ceylon and Buddhism, had chosen to make known to him the spot on

* සිරිපාද "Srí-páda"—Sacred Foot-print.

which he had left the impress of his sacred foot. After his restoration the king caused the rock that bore the foot-mark to be surrounded with large iron spikes, which formed the first foundation for the terraced platform from the centre of which the Samanta-kúṭa now seems to spring. Thus far the local tradition. History then records that the king, having recovered his throne, B. C. 88, "brought together 500 of the principal and most learned priests at a cave at Mátalé called Alulena, and, for the first time, had the tenets of Buddhism reduced to writing; which occurred in the 217th year, 10th month, and 10th day after they were promulgated orally by Mahindo."* It is curious that a somewhat similar story of the deer is also made use of to introduce Mahindo the princely Buddhist propagandist, to the notice of king Déwánanpiyatissa, B. C. 307,† in whose reign and through whom the Buddhist religion was first established as the national faith of Ceylon.

* Turnour's Epitome of the History of Ceylon, p. 280, vol. ii. of Forbes's Eleven Years in Ceylon.

† "The king Déwánanpiyatissa departed for an elk hunt, taking with him a retinue; and in the course of the pursuit of the game on foot he came to the Missa mountain. A certain devo assuming the form of an elk stationed himself there, grazing; the sovereign descried him, and saying, it is not fair to shoot him standing, sounded his bowstring; on which the elk fled to the mountain. The king gave chase to the flying animal, and on reaching the spot where the priests were, the thero Mahindo came within sight of the monarch, but the metamorphosed deer vanished."—*Mahawansó*, c. xiv.

Divested of the romance with which the local tradition is clothed, there is no reason to doubt that it contains certain germs of truth; for what more likely than that the king who thus caused the whole of Buddha's tenets to be reduced to writing, and whose subsequent reign was zealously devoted to the restoration of Buddhism, the building of immense dágobas, and the founding of rock temples throughout his dominions, should resolve upon connecting so remarkable a mountain,—already sacred to the renowned god Saman, and the place which holy theros selected as their abode,—by indissoluble ties to the religion to which he was himself so enthusiastic an adherent. A vivid imagination pondering upon the discovery of the hollow, or the interpretation given to a dream, would be all-sufficient in an age of superstition to account for a supernatural revelation; and aided by the efforts of a powerful and restored priesthood, the account of such a revelation industriously circulated amongst the people, and followed by the more elaborate legends which the priests concocted in their pansalas, would speedily establish the fame of the Samánta-kúṭa, and draw pilgrims to the Srí-páda from every quarter of India and the East where Buddhism had established itself.

So far therefore as the Buddhists of Ceylon are concerned, it would seem that the belief in the existence of the foot-print is not of an older date than a century and a half before the Christian era, if even it is as old, for although the legendary visits of Buddha to the island—(in the third of which occurred the stamping upon the top of the Samanala

peak the impress of his left foot)—are duly recorded in the Mahawansó, it must be remembered that the early chapters of that work were not written until the latter half of the fifth century; more than a thousand years later than the date when the impression is said to have been made; and it is moreover noteworthy, that "except in the *historical* works of Ceylon, there is no account of this supposed impression of Buddha's foot in any of the earliest records of Buddhism:"*—a faith which was not accepted as national until nearly two and a half centuries subsequent to the death of its author; and the doctrines of which were not reduced to writing until

* J. D'Alwis's Attanagaluvansa, note 15, p. 9.—The evident object of the historians, (themselves Buddhist priests,) was to connect in a miraculous manner the invasion of Wijaya, the first king of Ceylon, with the propagation of the Buddhist faith; and for that purpose the seventh chapter of the Mahawansó opens with a revelation or command of Buddha to that effect—Wijaya's invasion, according to the record of the historian, taking place on the day of Buddha's death. But the logic of facts, as established by chronology, fixes the invasion at a period 60 years subsequent. As to Buddha's visits to Ceylon, the following is the deliverance of the late Rev. Spence Hardy, an authority on Buddhism of the highest rank. He says, in a paper published in the Journal of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society for 1846, "I have little doubt that it will one day be proved, even from the most sacred books of the Buddhists themselves, that the accounts we have of his visits to Ceylon are a pure fiction. In all the Singhalese books that I have read, the narration appears out of the regular order of events, like an afterthought, and it is entirely at variance with the traditions of Nepal and Thibet."

a further period of 218 years had passed from the time of their oral propagation by Mahindo.

The statement concerning Máliyadéwo* and 500 of the fraternity of priests living on Sumano, quoted at page 15, will hardly be accepted as other than apocryphal by those who consider that the special object of the dying scene of the aged monarch, as depicted by the historian, was to elevate the order of the priesthood, and to shew that the smallest alms to them outweighed in merit the greatest of all other kingly deeds. That the mountain was a place of abode at a later epoch is evident from the fact, that Mihindo III. [A. D. 997—1013] repaired the edifices which in a previous reign had been destroyed by the Solíans; and he is praised as a patron of the religious institutions of the country. It is not however clear whether these edifices were actually on the peak or only at the base of the mountain, nor is the foot-print at all mentioned in the record of their repair.

The first notice of the Srí-páda, after the legend of its formation in the opening pages of the Mahawansó, is contained

* Maliyadéwo thero was a kinsman of king Walagambáhu, and is stated in the Mahawansó to have been the last of Buddha's inspired disciples. It is significantly recorded, that on the reduction to writing of the doctrines of Buddha in the reign of Walagambáhu, the age of inspiration passed away. The inspiration then was connected with the capacity for acquiring and orally delivering the traditions and doctrines of Buddhism; and one may readily conceive how constantly additions and marvellous legends and tales of miracles would be made to these from age to age; the tendency to which would at once be checked, if not entirely stopped, by an authorised promulgation of the written word.

in the 64th chapter of the work, which treats of the accession of Prákramabáhu the First, A. D. 1153; and the first royal pilgrimage to Samanala is recorded in the Rájawaliya.* This was performed on foot by the just named king, a zealous Buddhist revivalist, who on reaching the mountain peak worshipped the priest of the foot-print, and caused a shrine to be built on the rock for Saman Dewiyo,—an act, considering the hold that the Samanite worship had on the minds of the natives of the mountain districts, and the recent subjugation of the central and southern provinces to his rule, as much of policy as piety on the part of the monarch. His example was followed by Kirti Nissanga [A. D. 1192—1201], and this king's is the first that is mentioned in the Mahawansó as that of a pilgrimage to the foot-print itself. A period of from 1200 to 1300 years is thus passed over without reference in any way to the spot either in regard to its sanctity as a place of pilgrimage or an object of worship to the followers of Gautama; † and it is difficult to account for this silence in a history where the praise of Buddha is a dominant strain

* The Rájawaliya was compiled by different persons, at various periods, and has both furnished the materials to, and borrowed from the Mahawansó; but it is not considered so authentic a work.

† In the Rája-Taringini, the historical chronicle of Kashmir, it is stated that the king Meghavahana, who according to the chronology of Troyer, reigned A. D. 24, made an expedition to Ceylon for the purpose of extending Buddhism, and visited Adam's Peak, where he had an interview with the native sovereign. Other authorities (Thomas, J. A. S., vol. xiii.), fix the date of Meghavahana's reign at A. D. 144, which would make his expedition take place during the reign of Bátiyatissa II. [A. D. 137—161],

from the opening of the first to the close of the last chapter. Two causes may however be assigned, with some shew of reason, for this want of information:—(1) the destruction of Siṇhalese records at various times by Malabar invaders and apostate Buddhist kings;* and (2) the fact that the capital of the island was, up to A. D. 1319, in the Northern kingdom, the Pihiṭi Raṭa (called also the Rája Raṭa or country of the kings); the Mountain zone forming the central kingdom or Máyá Raṭa; and the Southern portion of the Island the Ruhuna Raṭa. Up to about A. D. 1050 the Máyá and Ruhuna Raṭas were under the dominion of independent princes or petty kings, and were only at intervals subjected to the sway of the northern potentate. Among those kings who were acknowledged sole sovereigns of the island was Duṭṭhagámeni. To the mountain fastnesses of the Máyá Raṭa kings and priests naturally fled for refuge when the

---

who like himself was a zealous Buddhist. But no mention of such a visit at either date is to be found in the Mahawansó, the Rája Ratnakari, or the Rájawaliya.

* Of Malabar invasions 17 are recorded between B. C. 204 and A. D. 1391. The invaders were in almost every instance animated by the same spirit of deadly hostility to Buddhism which led to the ultimate extirpation of that faith in Central India towards the end of the seventh century. Of apostate or impious sovereigns, the principal were Chora Nága, B. C. 63; Kanijánitissa, A. D. 33; Maha Sen, A. D. 275; Mágha, A. D. 1219; and Rája Singha I., A. D. 1581. This last king gave over the custody of the Samanala to a body of Aandiyas, or Hindu Fakeers; who are described by S. C. Chitty, as a sort of begging friars belonging to the Saiva sect.

Malabar invaders drove them from their throne and temples at Anurádhapura or Polonnaruwa; although at times they established themselves in the Southern division; ultimately indeed [A. D. 1059] the Máyá was annexed to the Ruhuna Raṭa, and the Island partitioned into two provinces, the Northern being occupied by the Solíans, and the Southern being retained by the native princes. Throughout the Southern kingdom the Samanala was ever present to view, while in the Northern the high Nuwara Eliya range would exclude it from sight.

Closed in on all sides by chains of mountains whose sides and valleys were overgrown with dense and all but impenetrable jungle, visits or pilgrimages to the Samanta-kúṭa must necessarily have been few and far between, and were probably only attempted at times when the influence and power of a paramount sovereign could make itself felt through every portion of his dominions. Such being the case, the widespread knowledge in the north of the existence, and the visibility in the west and south of the isolated cloud-capped peak that reared itself so loftily above all surrounding heights, would well keep alive in the minds of Buddhists the tradition, and foster the belief, that the founder of their faith had there indelibly impressed the foot-mark that was alleged to have sealed the isle of Lanka as his own; a tradition that was ultimately destined to become an article of faith wherever Buddhism was professed. A belief in the existence of such a foot-print was held, we know, amongst the Chinese, as early as the third century of the Christian era, since there

are records in their literature of pilgrimages to India at that date. All the pilgrims were struck by the altitude of the hills of Ceylon, and above all by the lofty crest of Adam's Peak, which served as the land-mark for ships approaching the island. They speak reverentially of the sacred foot-mark impressed by *the first created man,* who in their mythology, bears the name of Pawn-koo; and the gems which were found upon the mountain, they believed to be his "crystallized tears, which accounts for their singular lustre and marvellous tints." The Chinese books repeat the popular belief, that the hollow of the sacred footstep contains water, "which does not dry up all the year round," and that invalids recover health by drinking from the well at the foot of the mountain, into which "the sea-water enters free from salt."* At a later period, the belief of the Chinese as to the origin of the foot-print seems to have undergone a change, for Fa Hian,

* Sir J. E. Tennent's Ceylon, vol. i. p. 586-7. This early belief of the Chinese that the mark on the top of Adam's Peak, was an impression of the foot of the first created man, is so very remarkable, that one is inclined to suspect there must be some error on the part of the translators of the books in which it is recorded, unless indeed it be the record of some ancient tradition which was afterwards grafted on to Buddhism. Ibn Batutu, in his account of the foot-mark, visited by him about A. D. 1340, says "The Chinese came here at some former time, and cut out from this stone the place of the great toe, together with the stone about it, and placed it in a temple in the city of Zaitun: and pilgrimages are made to it from the most distant parts of China." The rock does not however bear any evidences of such an outrage; and the story probably owes its origin to the

the Chinese pilgrim, who in the course of his travels visited Ceylon, A. D. 413, says in the 38th chapter of his interesting narrative, "By the strength of his divine foot, he [Foe, i. e. Buddha] left the print of one of his feet to the north of the royal city, and the print of the other on the summit of a mountain." This visit took place in the reign of Maha Náma, and the royal city alluded to was Anurádhapura, where Fa Hian took up his abode. He did not however visit the Srí-páda, and only thus incidentally alludes to it; so that it does not appear to have then been a place of pilgrimage; nor does he mention that any of the priesthood resided on the mountain, a fact which he would scarcely have failed to note, had such really been the case.

From the time of Kirti Nissanga, pilgrimages to the foot-print seem to have become a settled practice. The Rája Ratnakari,* an authority only second to that of the Mahawansó, states, that Wijayabáhu, who established himself [A. D. 1240—1267] in the Máyá Raṭa, and fixed his

craft of some of the Chinese mercenaries employed in the army of Prákrama III. A. D. 1266. One can imagine the inward chuckle with which, after his return to "the flowery land," one of these mercenaries practised the "old soldier" over his countrymen, in palming off a lump of stone with a chiseled toe-mark, as a relic from the original impression of the foot-print of Foe from the top of the sacred mountain of "Sze-tseu-kwó."

* The exact date of the composition of the Rája Ratnakari is not known; but it would seem to have been written in, or immediately after, the reign of Wikremabáhu of Kandy, whose life and acts occupy a considerable space at the end of the work, and whose career the author, Ablayarája of Walgampáye wihare, eulogises in glowing terms.

capital at Dambadeniya in the Seven Kóralés, repaired the route to the peak, viâ Gampola, and with much pomp, visited and worshipped the Srí-páda. His successor Pandita Prákramabáhu, improved the communications, and formed a road from the Samanala to Bentoṭa in the Southern Province, bridging the ravines and rivers in the way, and among others, throwing a bridge of timber 193 ft. 6 in. long across the Kaluganga. Two hundred and seventy years later, Wikremabáhu, whose capital was at Kanda Nuwara, the modern Kandy, "caused bridges to be laid over the rivers, repaired the road, and caused 780 steps to be cut in the rock, in order that travellers might the more easily ascend; and also caused rèsthouses to be made for the convenience of travellers on the road. And after expending a large sum of money, he caused a great flambeau to be made which was capable of containing 100 pots of oil, and this he lighted as a beacon on the top of the peak, in order to make his works visible to the world; and thus this king accumulated an infinite amount of merit."* This route, there is reason to believe, is the same that is now followed in ascending to the peak, viâ Ratnapura. The practice of lighting up the summit of the mountain at sunset, during the pilgrim season, is continued to the present day, and the effect produced by the multitude of flaming lamps in front of Saman's shrine, and the Rajhili-gey, or temple of the foot-print, as seen either from Diyabetme or Heramittipane is exceedingly fine.

* Upham's Rája-Ratnakari, p. 131-2.

The belief amongst the Hindus in regard to the origin and sanctity of the hollow on the summit of Adam's Peak varies. It is by no means universal; and among those who hold it the Vishnaivites maintain it is the foot-print of Vishnu, while the Sivâites insist upon it that the impression was made by Sivá, the chief of the supreme triad of Hindu divinities, after whom it bears the name of Sivân-oli-pádam. They base their belief on the legend, that Sivá in one of his manifestations retired to this mountain for the performance of certain devotional austerities, and that on their conclusion, in commemoration of his abode there, he left the impress of his foot upon the mountain-top. This legend does not appear in any of the eighteen Puranas; but is gathered from hints contained in several; and it was probably concocted at some bye-gone period more from political than any other motives. That there were occasions when such motives would be likely to sway the minds of both kings and priests, will be evident to all who have studied the history of the Tamils in Ceylon.

The religion of the aborigines of the island was Nága or Serpent worship, subsequently superseded by or incorporated with the worship of Lakshmana and Ráma after their deification as incarnations of Vishnu. The head quarters of this combination of religions were, Ratnapura, in Sabaragamuwa, and Dewi Newara or Dondra, the extreme southern point of Lanka, and boundary of Ráma's conquests in that direction. This was before the Buddhist historic period. After the Wijayan invasion, successive monarchs built and

endowed Hindu temples, introducing therein the worship of Brahma, Vishnu, and Sivá, with that of other inferior deities. This worship the people clave to, while still professing to be Buddhists; and as it was tolerated by the Buddhist priests, it gradually led to the anomalous sight now almost every where to be seen, of Hindu déwáles in close proximity to Buddhist viháras, and a people addicted alike to the adoration of Buddha and the worship of Serpents and Demons.

Traditions of a remote age assert that a colony of Malabars founded the city of Trincomalee 1589 years B. C., and the earliest authentic notices of the place record the existence there of a very ancient and sacred Sivaite temple. Other traditions traceable to a period long anterior to historic times, make mention of a Tamil kingdom in the North-west of the island, ruled over by an Amazon princess named Alliarasamy, whose capital was Kudremale, where granite ruins and rock inscriptions bear evidence to the truth of the tradition; while a Tamil drama, founded on the story of the queen, declares the people to have been Sivaites in their religious faith.* But

> "Hardly the place of such antiquity
> Or note of these great monarchies we find;
> Only a fading verbal memory
> And empty name in writ is left behind."
>
> PHINEAS FLETCHER.

* The places considered specially holy by the educated Tamils and Hindus of Ceylon, in consequence of the presence of Sivá, are Trincomalee on the east, and Mardodde on the north-west coast.

Respecting the original peopling of the northern peninsula, the following account is given by Tamil writers.* A century and a half before the Christian era there lived in the Chola or Solí country, a certain minstrel named Yálpána Náyanár, otherwise Virarágaven. Being blind he depended for his subsistence entirely on the earnings of his wife. One day, however, she having delayed serving him with his meals at the accustomed hour, he quarrelled with her, and quitted the house, saying, that he was going to Ceylon; upon which she sneeringly observed,—"Ah! you are going to Ceylon to get a tusked elephant and a fertile field." On reaching Ceylon he made his way to Anurádhapura, where he obtained an audience of the king, and sang the monarch's praises to the accompaniment of his lute, in so agreeable a manner, that the well-pleased potentate did in fact present him with a tusked elephant, and moreover bestowed upon him in perpetuity the land on the northern extremity of the island; thus realizing the words with which his wife had ironically taunted him. The land was then covered with jungle and wholly uninhabited, but Yálpána induced a colony of Tamils from Southern India to settle upon and cultivate it; and in the course of years it became a populous, fertile and wealthy

* Extracted from the *Tamil Plutarch*, by the late Simon Casie Chitty, the talented District Judge of Puttalam, and author of the Ceylon Gazetteer. Several valuable papers were also contributed by him to the Journal of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, and other local Magazines and Journals, principally upon Tamil literature, and the history and customs of the Tamils, Moors and Mookwas of Ceylon.

district, which he named after himself *Yálpána nadu*, or the minstrel's country—a name the origin of which is still preserved in the modern Jaffna and Jaffnapatam. He did not however assume a personal sovereignty, but invited over a prince of the Solian race, and crowned him king under the title of Singariya Chakravarti, in the Kali year 3000, or B. C. 101.*

The preceding tale is by no means an improbable one, for the early kings of Ceylon were of Indian origin, and always more or less connected with that continent by matrimonial alliances; and an Indian minstrel in the olden days would count it no uncommon reward to receive gifts such as those awarded to Yálpána by the king. The colonists he imported were worshippers of Sivá, and that worship was known elsewhere in Ceylon as early as B. C. 426.

It is recorded in the Mahawansó that in the reign of Pandukábhaya [B. C. 437—367] that monarch, who seems to have been most tolerant in all matters of religion, built places of worship in his capital, Anurádhapura, for all denominations. The historian writes, chap. x. "He the king who knew how to accord his protection with discrimination," established the yakkos in the royal palace itself and annually provided demon-offerings. "He provided a nigródha tree

* The descendants of this king continued to reign in Jaffna, under the title of 'Ariya Chakravarti,' until near the close of the sixteenth century. They were frequently at war with the Siŋhalese; and although at times conquered and deposed, recovered and maintained their power until finally subjugated by the Portuguese.

for the (dévatá) Wessawano, and a temple for the Wiyádhodévo." "He also constructed a dwelling for the various classes of devotees." "The king built a temple for the Nighantho Kumbhundo, which was called by his name. To the westward of that temple..... he provided a residence for 500 persons of various foreign religious faiths. Above the dwelling of Jótiyo [a Brahman—his chief engineer] and below the Gamini tank, he built a residence for the Paribájika devotees. In the same quarter, but on separate sites, he constructed a residence for the Ajiwako, a hall for the worshippers of Brahma, (another for those) of Sivá, as well as a hospital."

These Brahmans seem to have continued to reside peaceably in Ceylon, until B. C. 246, when two Malabar adventurers, military chiefs in the pay of the monarch Suratissa, murdered the king and usurped the throne. Elála, of Solí (Tanjore) on the Coromandel coast soon after their dethronement by Aséla, invaded the island, and defeating that king possessed himself of the entire country, with the exception of Ruhuna. He retained his power till B. C. 164, when in his turn he was overthrown and slain in battle by Dutthágamíne, and his followers driven out of the island. An army of Malabars again invaded Ceylon in the reign of Walagambáhu, and held possession until B. C. 88. They seem to have remained quiet after their expulsion by Walagambáhu until A. D. 106, when the prince of the Solíans once more ravaged the country with an army, and after plundering and devastating it returned to his own land with immense booty

and 12,000 captives. Six years later, this invasion was avenged by Gajabáhu, the captives recovered, and a similar number of Solíans led prisoners to Ceylon. Respecting these transactions however, the Malabar and Sinhalese annalists give dissimilar accounts, the former asserting that the Solíans voluntarily migrated to Ceylon at the request of Gajabáhu, who made them large grants of land for the support of a temple to Sivá, by way of expiation for a sin of intention, he having at one time purposed to pull the said temple down. It is at any rate certain that at the time alluded to a Solían colony was established in Trincomalee, and that the colonists were Sivaites. Another Malabar invasion took place A. D. 433, and the invaders again held possession of the land for six-and-twenty years. Anarchy and internal discord more or less prevailed from this time to the seventh century, in which the Malabars every now and again took part. In A. D. 838 these inveterate invaders once more overran the country. Driven back after awhile, they remained quiet until A. D. 954, when war broke out afresh. A short peace ensued, and again the Solíans ravaged the country; and the number of Malabars increased so much in successive reigns that A. D. 1023, they menaced the throne, and an army of Solíans coming to their aid, the king Mihindu IV. was captured, and with his queen died a prisoner in the country of his foes. The Solíans after this held the northern and mountain districts for upwards of fifty years, when they were reduced by Wejayabáhu, who died A. D. 1126; and during this period the Dhamilos [Tamils] succeeded in driving almost all the

Buddhist priests out of the island. Seventy years of peace followed, when a fresh period of internal discord tempted the Solíans to a fresh invasion, and the whole island became the prey of confusion, irreligion and anarchy, in which state it continued a third of a century. In other words, Hinduism prevailed, and Buddhism was all but extirpated under the strong hand of Mágha Rájá, the Malabar king.* He reigned for twenty-one years, when A. D. 1240 Wijaya succeeded in expelling the Malabars from the Máyá and Ruhuna divisions of the island; but they were too numerous and too firmly rooted in the Pihiṭi or northern kingdom to be driven thence; and their descendants remain there to the present day.†

The readiness with which the Siṉhalese associated the worship of Hindu divinities with that of their national faith is easily to be accounted for. Buddha, while neither

* The term "Malabar" is the common but improper name applied by Europeans to the Tamils of Ceylon, whether they come from Malabar proper, in the southwest of the Dekkan, from Tanjore, or from parts as far north as Cuttack and Orissa. The word never occurs in Siṉhalese writings. The term used in the Mahawansó and other Páli works is දමිළ Dhamilá, and in Siṉhalese works දෙමළ Demalu, corresponding to the Sanskrit word Draviḍa, Tamils. The king Mágha Rájá, was a native of Kálinga or Telegu, in the Northern Circars.

† The District of Nuwarakaláviya, however, which formed a large portion of the Kingdom of Pihiṭi, and in which was included Anurádhapura, the ancient capital, is still, as it always has been, occupied by the Siṉhalese, but with a large admixture of the Tamil race.

denying nor disputing the claims of these divinities to godship, asserted his own immeasurable superiority over each and all in every godlike attribute they were supposed to be invested with: his followers therefore could worship whom they pleased, so long as they acknowledged and took refuge in him as the All-Supreme. But this assumption of superiority was intolerable to those who rejected his doctrines, and in their eyes his system was abominably obnoxious—in short, it was a most pestilent heresy. It nevertheless made its way, for its originator was a king's son, and kings and princes were its nursing fathers; and ere long it became the dominant religion in the land of its birth. In process of time, however, there came a reaction. Brahmanism again prevailed, and proselytes were made with facility; for when argument failed to convince, the sword was brought to bear, and in the hands of its warlike wielders, it wrought such effectual conversions, that ultimately Buddhism was either expelled from or extirpated throughout the whole of Central India.

But, while the Hindús rejected Buddhism as heretical, and extirpated it wherever they could, they have all along manifested as ready a tendency as the most tolerant of Buddhists to add to the number of their gods, though their name already be legion. The ancient Tamil Poet Pudattazhvár, a native of Mávilipuram near Sadras, has thus been deified by the Vaishnavas, worshippers of Vishnu; in like manner the two poetesses Uppei and Uruvei, who lived in the ninth century of the Christian era, have been numbered

with the goddesses, and obtained elevated niches in the Hindu Pantheon; while in more recent times the founder of a temple at Nellore, in the north of the island, has become the divinity worshipped within it walls.

Such a tendency, it is but reasonable to suppose, would develope itself in connection with the Samanala peak, when the country in which it is situated became subjected to Hindu rule. The conquerors found the mountain dedicated to Saman, and its summit reverenced by Buddhists. Sivaite fakeers or ascetics discovered upon it medicinal trees and plants well known to them on the Himalayan ranges, the peaks of which are supposed to be Sivá's favorite abodes. They sought upon its slopes and surrounding valleys,—as their successors still continue the search for,—the plant "Sansévi," the tree of life and immortality, whereof whoso eateth he shall live for ever. Amongst them the mountain came to be called "Swargarrhanam," the ascent to heaven: and as all those whom Sivá destines to celestial bliss are said to receive upon their heads the impress of his sacred foot, by an easy process of transition the belief would become prevalent among the uneducated mass of his worshippers, that the foot-print upon the mountain top, alleged by the Singhalese to be that of Buddha, was none other than Sivá's own. When once such a belief obtained a hold upon the Hindu mind, the legend to account for it would speedily be framed.

As already stated, however, many of the most orthodox of the Hindus repudiate the legend and decline to accept the

rock-mark as a tangible memento of the presence of Sivá on the spot. In the Tiruvathavar Purana, generally supposed to have been written about the eighth century A. D.,* there is a chapter entitled "the vanquishing of the Buddhists in disputation," in which an account is given of a certain ascetic visiting Ceylon, (then called "the spotless kingdom of Ilá"),† and vexing the righteous souls of the "beautiful-shouldered" king, and the Buddhist hierarch, by proclaiming Sivá's superiority to Buddha. The king and the thero decided to go over to India and hold a public disputation upon the subject; but were there defeated and converted by the convincing arguments of the Sage Vathavuren. As this account appears in one of the works the Hindus esteem divinely inspired, and there is in it no mention whatever of the sacred foot-print or the Siván-oli-padam, it may be concluded that so late as the eighth century, both legend and belief were non-existent, so far at least as the Hindus are concerned.

The oldest probable period from which to date the legend, is that immediately following the invasion of the Solians, A. D. 1023. The Siṉhalese king was then captured, and for fifty years after, the Hindu race held possession of the Máyá, or mountain, as well as the northern province of the

* A translation of this chapter, by S. C. Chitty, Esq., was published in the Journal of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society for 1846.

† At that date, and previously, the old form of Siṉhalese, known as the "Elu," would doubtless be the language commonly spoken by educated natives.

island. Two years after this Solían invasion, A. D. 1025, a large body of Sivaites who fled in terror from Somnaut in India, where Mahmoud of Ghuznee had overthrown their temple, found a refuge in Ceylon; and this access of numbers no doubt largely contributed to strengthen the power of the Hindus in the land. The circumstances of the country however, in both the next and the succeeding century, were equally as bad, from a Buddhist point of view; and quite sufficient to account for the origination and confirmation of any belief that connected the Samanala peak with the worship of Sivá. There is no doubt about the fact, that the Sivánoli-padam was resorted to by Hindu pilgrims in the early part of the fourteenth century, and as the pilgrimage was then an established custom, it may have been in vogue for a century or two earlier, for all that is known to the contrary. That observing old traveller Ibn Batutu,* after his arrival at Puttalam, on the North-west coast, thus describes his reception by "Ayarí Shakartí," the principal chief or sub-king of the district. "He said, Do not be shy; ask for what you wish. I answered, My only desire in coming to the island was to visit the blessed foot of our forefather Adam; whom these people call Bábá, while they style Eve Mámá. This, replied he, is easy enough. We will send some one with you who will conduct you thither.....He then gave me a palanquin which his servants carried upon their shoulders.

* The chapter of Ibn Batutu's travels relating to Ceylon, and containing the account of his ascent to the top of Adam's Peak will be found in Appendix B.

He also sent with me four Jogees, who were in the habit of visiting the foot-mark every year; with these went four Brahmans, and ten of the king's companions, with fifteen men carrying provisions."

From the fourteenth century to the present the custom has been kept up amongst the Hindu worshippers of Sivá. Hindus of other branches of Brahmanical faith seem to have frequented the mountain peak at the same period, but they either did not know or entirely ignored the legend that connected it with Sivá. They, in fact, held to the more ancient worship of Saman, a worship by no means repugnant to the feelings of the Siṅhalese. This is ascertained from the following dialogue between two Brahmans contained in the Siṅhalese poem entitled "Pẹrakumbásirita," the life of Pẹrakumbá, or Prákramabáhu VI., supposed by some to have been written by Srí Ráhula of Toṭagamuwa, a loyal panegyrist of that monarch, at whose Court at Jayawardhana, the modern Cotta, he resided:*—

කියග මගිය එනු කොයි සිට, දද, සමණල ගොසිනා
kiyaga magiya enu koyi siṭa, Dada, Samanala gosiná
එපුර අමුතු කිමෙක, බමුන, සුමන සුරිඳු විසිනා
epura amutu kimeka Bamuna Sumana, surindu wisiná

* For the extract in the text I am indebted to the Rev. C. Alwis, whose intimate acquaintance with the classic literature of his native land, and extensive knowledge of its legendary lore are surpassed by but few of his contemporaries. He has most obligingly assisted me in my researches, and furnished me with much valuable and interesting matter connected with the subject of this work. The extract was accompanied by the

ගිය කල දෙදහස් පන් සිය රජෙක් එනෙයි දියනා
giya kala dedahas pan siya rajek eteyi Diyaná
කියලිය තන්වෑසි ඒනම් පෑරකුම් රජ මෙදිනා
kiyaliya tanwesi énam Perakum raja mediná.

O tell me, traveller, from whence you wend your way?
From Samanala, Brahman, have I arrived this day.—
What news from God Sumana, who holds thereo'er chief sway?
When thousands twain, and hundreds five, of years have passed away,
The world to rule, a king shall come, so folk who dwell there say.—
King Perakum, then citizen, that is, whom all obey.

At a later date the Sivaites became the actual custodians of the mountain, Rája Siṇha the Apostate from Buddhism having delivered it over to a body of Aandiyás, Fakeers of the Saiva sect, after putting to death the orthodox Bhikkhus,* and burning all the sacred and historical books that he could find of the faith which he had abandoned. These Aandiyás retained possession of the mountain for a period of 160 years, when the pious king Kirti Śrí, restored it to the Buddhists, bestowing the custody of the peak, with the royal village Kuṭṭápiṭiya, upon the priest Weḷiwiṭa;† at the same time

following literal translation. "Tell (me) O traveller! where do you come from?—O Brahman (I am returning) from having gone to Samanala.—What news is there in that country, O Brahman! from the chief god Sumana?—When two thousand five hundred years shall have elapsed, they say that there would come a king, the chief of the world.—Then it can be said, O citizen! that it is the king Perakum of this day."

* Bhikkhu, a person who lives on fragments; a Buddhist priest.

† A translation of the sannas or royal grant, is given in Appendix C.

conferring upon him, for his eminent services in restoring the religion of Buddha, and procuring from Siam the Upasampadá ordination, the title of Sangha Rájah, or king of priests. The Aandiyás tried to regain possession, and in an appeal to the king for that purpose, made him a present of a splendid pair of elephant's tusks. The king accepted the present, but did not grant the petition; remarking, that the mountain belonged to Buddha and was not his to dispose of; at the same time he sent the tusks as an offering to the Srí-páda. The high-priests of the temple retained possession of these tusks until the British troops first entered the country, when they were removed to Kandy, and from thence to the Gadaládeni vihára in Udunuwara, where, in 1827, it was said they were still to be seen.

There is nothing recorded in the life of Mohammad, nor is there anything in the Kurán to shew that that enthusiastic Arabian iconoclast, the founder of the faith of Islam, was a believer in the tradition that connected Adam, the divinely created progenitor of the human race, and "greatest of all the patriarchs and prophets," with the holy mount of Serandib; yet the tradition was current amongst the Copts in the fourth and fifth centuries; and in a paper by Mr. Duncan, in the Asiatic Researches, containing historical remarks on the coast of Malabar, mention is made of a native chronicle, in which it is stated that a king of that country who was contemporary with Mohammad, was converted to Islam by a party of

dervishes on their pilgrimage to Adam's Peak.* But, as the standard of the Crescent rose, and the prowess of its turbaned followers, with almost incredible celerity, spread far and wide the doctrines of him who called himself the Apostle of God, and, after Adam, "the last and greatest of the prophets," so, with like speed, did the wondrous tales of the old Arab voyagers and traders of Ceylon† spread

* Asiatic Researches, vol. v. p. 9. This conversion "was effected by a company of dervishes from Arabia who touched at Crungloor, or Cranganore (then the seat of Government in Malabar) on their voyage to visit the Footstep of Adam, on that mountain in Ceylon which mariners distinguish by the name of Adam's Peak." In a note, Mr. Duncan adds: "This Footstep of Adam is, under the name of Sre-pud or the 'holy foot,' equally reverenced and resorted to by the Hindus."

† Arab traders were known in Ceylon centuries before Mohammad was born, "and such was their passion for enterprise, that at one and the same moment they were pursuing commerce in the Indian ocean, and manning the galleys of Marc Antony in the fatal sea-fight at Actium. The author of the *Periplus* found them in Ceylon after the first Christian century, Cosmos Indico-p'eustes in the sixth; and they had become so numerous in China in the eighth, as to cause a tumult in Canton. From the tenth till the fifteenth century, the Arabs, as merchants, were the undisputed masters of the East; they formed commercial establishments in every country that had productions to export, and their vessels sailed between every sea-port from Sofala to Bab-el-Mandeb, and from Aden to Sumatra. The 'Moors' who at the present day inhabit the coasts of Ceylon, are the descendants of these active adventurers; they are not purely Arabs in blood, but descendants from Arabian ancestors by intermarriage with the native races who embraced the religion of the prophet."—Sir J. E. TENNENT's Ceylon, vol. i. p. 607.

amongst their countrymen and co-religionists reports of the beauty, the fertility, and the riches of India's utmost isle. Not least in interest amongst the marvels told would be those respecting the mysterious relic on the summit of Al-rohoun,* the mighty mount they saw above the horizon for days before they moored their ships beneath the shadow of the palms that marged the coast. From what was recorded of Adam in the Kurán, and the Coptic traditions, with which the Arab traders would be well acquainted, connecting his name with the mountain and the foot-print, the whole combined failed not to invest the island with all the charms of an earthly elysium, and fixed in the minds of Moslems the idea that the mountain of Serandib, "than which the whole world does not contain a mountain of greater height,"† sprang from the site of Eden's garden, and was most probably that sacred spot,

"The Mount of Paradise, in clouds reposed,"

whence Adam was permitted to take his last long lingering look at the abodes of bliss from which he was for ever expelled, for

* So called from the Ruhuna division of the Island, in which Galle is situated, and from which Adam's Peak is seen.

† The description given by TABARI, "the Livy of the Arabians," born A. D. 838, whose writings contain, it is believed, the earliest allusions to Ceylon to be found in any of the Arabian or Persian authors.

"that mysterious crime,
Whose dire contagion through elapsing time
Diffused the curse of death beyond control;" *

or the pinnacle upon which he alighted, when, according to other traditions, he was cast out from the Paradise of the seventh heaven, and there "remained standing on one foot, until years of penitence and suffering had expiated his offence, and formed the footstep" that now marks the place upon which he stood.†

The traditions vary in their details; but all true Islamites hold to the belief that Ceylon was rendered for ever famous by the presence upon it, and the residence therein, of the Father of Mankind.‡ Sale, in the note already quoted from,

* James Montgomery's "World before the Flood."

"It is from the summit of this mountain, a tradition reports, that Adam took his last view of Paradise, before he quitted it never to return. The spot at which his foot stood at the moment, is still supposed to be found in an impression on the summit of the mountain, resembling the print of a man's foot, but more than double the ordinary size. After taking this farewell view, the father of mankind is said to have gone over to the continent of India; which was at that time joined to the island; but no sooner had he passed Adam's Bridge than the sea closed behind him, and cut off all hopes of return."—Percival's Account of Ceylon, p. 206-7.

† Note to chap. ii. of Sale's Al-koran.

‡ "There is another tradition related in the Caherman-nameh, namely, that Adam was banished to Serandib after his expulsion from Paradise, and that Caherman-Catel, wishing to bequeath to posterity a monument to record the birth of his son Sam-Neriman, caused a town to be built

mentions the further belief of the followers of the Prophet of Mecca, that Eve, who had fallen from Paradise near Jeddah, or Mecca, in Arabia, was, after a separation of two hundred years, reunited to Adam, who was conducted to her by the angel Gabriel, and that they afterwards both retired to Ceylon, where they continued to propagate their species. Percival, in his notice of the mountain named after him to whom

> "the evening breeze
> Had borne the voice of God among the trees;
> . . . . . whose morning eye
> Outshone the star that told the sun was nigh,"
>
> J. MONTGOMERY.

states that one of the chains near the top is said to have been made by Adam himself! but he gives no authority for the statement. Sir W. Ousely, in his Travels, quoting from the Berhan Kattea, a manuscript Persian dictionary, writes "Serandib(or Serandil) is the name of a celebrated mountain, whereon the venerable Adam, (to whom be the blessing of God!) descended from Paradise and resided....it is likewise reported, that here is interred the father of mankind." Ashref, a Persian poet of the fifteenth century, holding this belief, describes in the "Zaffer Namah Skendari," a voyage

---

in the great plain at the foot of the mountain where Adam was interred, and that he called the same Khorrem, place of joys and pleasures, such as the Greeks and Latins believed the Elysian fields to have been."—Bibliotheque Orientale of D'Herbelot, vol. iii. p. 308.

made to Ceylon by Alexander the Great, where, after landing and indulging himself and companions in feasts and revels, he next explores the wonders of the island, and "with the philosopher Bolinas [celebrated for the composition of magical talismans] devises means whereby they may ascend the mountain of Serandib, fixing thereto chains with rings, and nails or rivets, made of iron and brass, the remains of which exist even at this day; so that travellers, by the assistance of these chains, are enabled to climb the mountain and obtain glory by finding the sepulchre of Adam, on whom be the blessing of God!"* Unfortunately for Ashref's credibility, his statements are not supported by any reliable authority, and history is utterly silent in regard to this alleged voyage of Alexander and his companions.† His own countrymen too, are at issue with him as to the place of sepulture of the father of mankind, for Hamdallah Kazwini, the Persian geographer, says that Adam left Ceylon for the continent of India, and "crossed the sea on foot, though ships now sail over the place of his passage, during the space of two or three days' voyage."‡

* Sir W. Ouseley's Travels, vol. i. p. 58.

† This belief amongst Easterns of the visit of Alexander the Great to Ceylon existed long before the time of Ashref. Ibn Batúta, a century earlier, mentions "the ridge of Alexander," at the entrance to the mountain Serandib, "in which is a cave and a well of water," and a minaret there "named after Alexander."

‡ Sir W. Ouseley's Travels, vol. i. p. 37.

The earliest account of the Mussulman tradition that connects the story of Adam with the Peak is that contained in the narrative of Soleyman, an Arab merchant who visited Ceylon in the beginning of the ninth century. His attention was particularly directed to the mountain called by his countrymen "Al-rohoun," "to the top of which" he says, "it is thought Adam ascended, and there left the print of his foot, in a rock which is seventy cubits in length; and they say, that Adam at the same time stood with his other foot in the sea. About this mountain are mines of rubies, of opals, and amethysts."* Ibn Wahab, another trader who visited Ceylon about the same period, speaks of its pearls and precious stones; and the narratives of both travellers are related in a work entitled "*Voyages of the two Mohammadans*," written between the years A. D. 851—911, and first printed in France in 1718.†

Sindbad the Sailor in his charming tales, written probably about the same period as those of the two Mohammadans, says in the account of his sixth voyage "The capital of Serandib stands at the end of a fine valley, in the middle of the island, encompassed by high mountains. They are seen

* History of Ceylon, by PHILALETHES, 1817, p. 7. The opals referred to by Soleyman must have been either cat's-eyes or moonstones; the real opal not being found in Ceylon.

† By RENAUDOT; it was reprinted at Paris by REINAUD in 1845. An English translation was included in both HARRIS's and PINKERTON's collections of early travels.

three days' sail off at sea. Rubies and several sorts of minerals abound. All kinds of rare plants and trees grow there, especially cedars and cocoa-nut. There is also a pearl-fishery in the mouth of its principal river; and in some of its valleys are found diamonds.* I made, by way of devotion, a pilgrimage to the place where Adam was confined after his banishment from Paradise, and had the curiosity to go to the top of the mountain." † The Arabian author Edrisi, in his Geography compiled at the desire of the Sicilian king, Roger the Norman, A. D. 1154, repeats details of the height of the holy mountain of Ceylon, its gems and odoriferous woods; and in the next century Kazwini of Bagdad, the Pliny of the East, gives particulars of Ceylon as then known to the travellers and voyagers of his day.

Ibn Batúta, a Moor of Tangiers, the record of whose thirty years' pilgrimage [A. D. 1324—1354] entitles him to rank amongst the most remarkable travellers of any age or country, whilst journeying through Persia, visited at Shíráz "the tomb of the Imám El Kotb El Walí Abú Abd Allah

* Diamonds are not found in Ceylon, but white sapphires may have been passed off for such gems. A species of zircon is found in Matura, which goes by the name of the Matura diamond; these stones are exceedingly hard, and some of them possess great lustre: but they are seldom found of any size, and are of little commercial value.

† Arabian Nights' Entertainments, by TOWNSEND; Chandos Classics Edit., p. 428.

Ibn Khafif, who is the great exemplar of all the region of Fárs." Of him he says "This Abú Abd Allah is the person, who made known the way from India to the mountain of Serandib, and who wandered about the mountains in the Island of Ceylon. Of his miracles, his entering Ceylon, and wandering over its mountains in company with about thirty fakeers is one: for when these persons were all suffering from extreme hunger, and had consulted the Sheikh on the necessity of slaughtering and eating an elephant, he positively refused and forbade the act. They, nevertheless, impelled as they were by hunger, transgressed his commands, and killed a small elephant, which they ate. The Sheikh, however, refused to partake. When they had all gone to sleep, the elephants came in a body, and smelling one of them, put him to death. They then came to the Sheikh, and smelled him, but did him no injury. One of them, however, wrapt his trunk about him, and lifting him on his back, carried him off to some houses. When the people saw him, they were much astonished. The elephant then put him down and walked off. The infidels were much delighted with the Sheikh, treated him very kindly, and took him to their king. The king gave credit to his story, and treated him with the greatest kindness and respect. When I entered Ceylon I found them still infidels, although they had given great credit to the Sheikh. They also very much honour the Mohammadan fakeers, taking them to their houses and feeding them, contrary to the practice of the infidels of India; for they neither eat with a Mohammadan, nor suffer

him to come near them."* Sir James Emerson Tennent observes upon this account:—"As this saint died in the year of the *Hejira* 331, his story serves to fix the origin of the Mohammadan pilgrimages to Adam's Peak in the early part of the tenth century."†

Ibn Batúta's visit to Ceylon was the result of stress of weather, he being at the time on a voyage from one of the Maldive islands,—where his long residence and popularity had excited the hatred of the Vizier,—to the "Maabar Districts" on the coast of Coromandel. His narrative will be found in the Appendix, accompanied with notes identifying many of the places mentioned in his route from Puttaḷam to Gampola, thence to Adam's Peak, to Dondra-head, Galle, Colombo, and back to Puttaḷam.

* The Travels of Ibn Batúta, translated from the Arabic by the Rev. S Lee, Professor of Arabic in the University of Cambridge, 1829, p. 42–43 Robert Knox, writing three hundred and forty years later, fully corroborates the statement of Ibn Batúta.

† Sir J. E. Tennent's Ceylon, vol. i. p. 579.

NOTE.

It is stated in page 19, on the authority of a note in Mr. James D'Alwis's "Attanagalu-vansa," that except in the historical works of Ceylon, there is no account of this supposed impression of Buddha's foot in any of the earliest records of Budhism." Since the printing of the sheet containing that page, I have been favoured with the following communication from Mudaliyar Louis De Zoysa, the learned Chief Translator to the Ceylon Government, whose merits as a Pali and Sanscrit scholar are patent to all who have occasion to consult him, but whose reluctance to publish the fruits of his studious labours has hitherto prevented him from taking that place amongst generally known Orientalists to which his abilities entitle him.

"I have much pleasure in sending you an extract and its translation from Buddhaghósa's Aṭṭhakathá on the Winayapiṭaka, entitled 'Samanta Pásádiká,' respecting the impression of Buddha's foot on the mountain of Samantakúṭa. Buddhaghósa is the great commentator on the canonical Scriptures of Buddhism. Aṭṭhakathá is a Comment, or Glossary. Winayapiṭaka is that division of the sacred text which treats of the Laws of the Buddhist Priesthood.

"Tínikhópana Bhagavató padachétiyáni. Laṇkádípé ékaṇ. Jambudípé Yónakaraṭṭhé dwéti. Tattha bódhitó aṭṭhamé wassé Kalyáṇiyaṇ Maniakkhi nágarájéna nimantitó Bhagavá paṇchahi

bhikkhusatéhi parivutó Laṇkádípamágamma Kalyáni chétiyaṭṭhánć katć ratana-maṇdapć nisinnó bhattakichchaṇ katwá Samantakúṭe padaṇ dassetwá agamási."—SAMANTA PA'SA'DIKA'.

"There are three foot-impressions of the Deity of felicity: one in the Island of Lanká, and two in the Yónaka* country in Jambudípo. In the eighth year after his attainment of Buddhahood, the Deity of felicity, at the invitation of the Nága king Maniakkhi, arrived at Lanká attended by five hundred priests, and having taken his seat in the ratana-mandapa (gem-decorated-hall) on the site of the Dágoba at Kęlani, and having partaken of his repast there, left the impression of his foot on the Samantakúṭa mountain and departed."

The above extract, however, only proves that the notice of the foot-print occurs for the first time in any other than an historical work, in the Aṭṭhakathá or commentary composed by Buddhaghósa, which, although esteemed by many as of equal authority with the Tripiṭaka, was nevertheless only written at about the same period as the corresponding statement in the Mahawansó, or but a short while before. For Buddhaghósa arrived in Ceylon from Maghada, near Patna, the original seat of Buddhism, during the reign of Mahanámó, A. D. 410—432; and he and the thero Mahanáma were both resident at the same time at Anarádhapura, where the latter completed the early chapters of the Mahawansó in the reign of his nephew Dhátu-Sena [A. D. 459—478]. The statements in the commentary and in the history are identical, and both

* Bactriana, or Affghanistan.

had, without doubt, a common origin.* The express object of Buddhaghósa's visit to Ceylon, was to translate from Siṅhalese into Pali the Aṭṭhakathás on, as well as the text of the Piṭakas, but during his residence in the island, he himself composed additional comments, regarding which one of the most learned priests of the present day remarked, "that any one who read them through would be able to fulfil the office of Sangha Rajá, or supreme ruler of the priesthood." † But at the same time, "they abound much more with details of miraculous interposition than the Piṭakas they profess to explain," ‡ and as there is absolutely nothing in the text of the Winiyapiṭaka respecting the alleged foot-mark, to give occasion to the extract quoted from the comment, it seems evident that Buddhaghósa embodied in his commentary, as in a kind of common-place book, everything that in any way tended to the glorification of Buddha, however remotely connected it might be with the special subject he had on hand.

* The *Dipawansa*, or history of the Island, written in Pali, perhaps a century and a half earlier than the *Mahawansó*, is the oldest known book in which the legend is stated. Both Buddhaghósa and Mahanáma seem to have been indebted to its pages for what they have written on this particular subject.

† Hardy's Manual of Buddhism, p. 512.

‡ Hardy's Eastern Monachism, p. 171.

Adam's Peak.

"All the giant mountains sleep
High in heaven their monarch stands,
Bright and beauteous from afar
Shining into distant lands
Like a new-created star."

J. Montgomery.

CHAPTER II.

Notices of the Peak and Foot-print by early Christian Writers.—Accounts by Marco Polo, Sir John Maundeville, Captain Ribeyro, Robert Knox, and the Dutch Historian Valentyn.

The Gnostics, in framing their theological system, made Adam rank as the third emanation of the Deity; and in a manuscript of the fourth century, containing the Coptic version of the discourse on "Faithful Wisdom," attributed to Valentinus, the great heresiarch of that early corruption of Christianity, there occurs the oldest recorded mention of the sacred foot-print of "the primal man." The veneration they cultivated for *Ieû*, (the mystic name they gave to Adam) the protoplast of the human race, seems, after their dispersion under persecution, to have been communicated

by them to the Arabs, and it was probably under this influence that Mohammad recognized him in the Kurán, as the "greatest of all patriarchs and prophets," and the "first of God's vicegerents upon earth."* It does not appear, however, that pilgrimages were at any time made by Christians, as acts of devotion, to the sacred foot-print.

The Portuguese authorities, when they became interested in the affairs of Ceylon, were not at all inclined to believe in the impression, as being that of the foot-print of Adam; some attributing it to St. Thomas, and others to the Eunuch of Candace, Queen of Ethiopia. Percival, in his account of the island, apparently adopting this view, states, page 208, that "the Roman Catholics have taken advantage of the current superstitions to forward the propagation of their own tenets; and a chapel which they have erected on the mountain, is yearly frequented by vast numbers of black Christians of the Portuguese and Malabar races." But in this respect he seems to have fallen into an error; there are no traces of such a chapel on the mountain at the present day, nor does it appear, upon inquiry, that there had been any such in former times. Probably, when writing his work, he had present to his recollection traditions of the old Roman Catholic church, which in the times of the Portuguese stood on the spot now occupied as the great Saman Dewale, about a couple of miles from Ratnapura, in which city there is

* Sir J. E. Tennent's Ceylon, vol. ii. p. 135.

still a body of Roman Catholics, and a small chapel where they assemble for worship.

Early Christian travellers have not failed to make mention of the Peak in the narratives they have left of their voyages and travels to the far East. Chief amongst these stands Marco Polo, the celebrated Venetian whose travels through the dominions of the Emperor Kublaï Khan and adjacent countries, A. D. 1271—1295, led Sansivino, the historian of the city of Venice, to call him "the first before Columbus who discovered new countries." He thus refers (book III. ch. xxiii.) to the traditions that connect the mountain of Zeilan with both Adam and Buddha.

"I am unwilling to pass over certain particulars which I omitted when before speaking of the island of Zeilan, (ch. xix.) and which I learned when I visited that country in my homeward voyage. In this island there is a very high mountain, so rocky and precipitous that the ascent to the top is impracticable, as it is said, excepting by the assistance of iron chains employed for that purpose. By means of these some persons attain the summit, where the tomb of Adam, our first parent, is reported to be found. Such is the account given by the Saracens. But the idolaters assert that it contains the body of Sogomon-barchan,* the founder of their religious system, and whom they revere as a holy personage.

* Evidently a corruption of the terms Sákya-muni, chief sage of the Sákya race; and Bhagawat, supreme spirit; commonly used by Buddhists to designate Gautama Buddha.

He was the son of a king of the island,* who devoted himself to an ascetic life, refusing to accept of kingdoms or any other worldly possessions, although his father endeavoured, by the allurements of women, and every other imaginable gratification, to divert him from the resolution he had adopted. Every attempt to dissuade him was in vain, and the young man fled privately to this lofty mountain, where, in the observance of celibacy and strict abstinence, he at length terminated his mortal career. By the idolaters he is regarded as a saint. The father, distracted with the most poignant grief, caused an image to be formed of gold and precious stones, bearing the resemblance of his son, and required that all the inhabitants of the island should honour and worship it as a deity.† Such was the origin of the worship of idols in that country; but Sogomon-barchan is still

* Marco Polo is here in error. Gautama Buddha was the Prince Siddártha, son of king Suddhódana, who reigned at Kapilawastu, a city on the borders of Nepal; he was born in a garden near that city in the year B. C. 624.—HARDY'S Eastern Monachism, p. 1.

† PHILALETHES, in his History of Ceylon, ch. xxiii., gives a similar account; they both originated in traditions concerning Buddha current amongst the Singhalese. The translation and publication of the Mahawansó and other ancient native histories, and the learned researches of Turnour, Gogerly, Hardy, Max Müller, D'Alwis and others, regarding the life of Buddha, and the origin of Buddhism, have cleared up much that was obscure in the matter of these traditions, and shew, that while they teem with fanciful fiction and imaginary legend, they also contain a fair proportion of historic truth.

regarded as superior to every other. In consequence of this belief, people flock from various distant parts in pilgrimage to the mountain on which he was buried. Some of his hair, his teeth, and the basin he made use of, are still preserved, and shown with much ceremony. The Saracens, on the other hand, maintain that these belonged to the prophet Adam, and are in like manner led by devotion to visit the mountain.

"It happened that, in the year 1281,* the Grand Khan heard from certain Saracens who had been upon the spot, the fame of these relics belonging to our first parent, and felt so strong a desire to possess them, that he was induced to send an embassy to demand them of the king of Zeilan. After a long and tedious journey, his ambassadors at length reached the place of their destination, and obtained from the

* This was in the reign of Pandita Prákramabáhu III., [A. D. 1267—1301], but there is no mention made of such an embassy in either the Mahawansó, the Rája Ratnákari, or the Rájawaliya. Perhaps, as the object of the embassy was merely to obtain relics of Adam, the Buddhist annalists considered it a matter unworthy of their notice. Marco Polo's statement is however confirmed by Chinese authorities (quoted by Sir J. E. Tennent, vol. i. p. 598), who thus describe the "alms-dish of Buddha," which was at length yielded to Kublaï Khan as a gift from the king of Ceylon. "In front of the image of Buddha there is a sacred bowl which is neither made of jade, nor copper, nor iron, it is of a purple colour and glossy, and when struck, it sounds like glass. At the commencement of the Yuen Dynasty, three separate envoys were sent to obtain it."

king two large back-teeth, together with some of the hair, and a handsome vessel of porphyry. When the Grand Khan received intelligence of the approach of the messengers, on their return with such valuable curiosities, he ordered all the people of Kanbalu (Pekin) to march out of the city to meet them, and they were conducted to his presence with great pomp and solemnity."

The first of the writers on Ceylon in the fourteenth century was the Minorite Friar Odoric of Postenau in Fruili.* "In it he saw the mountain on which Adam for the space of 500 years mourned the death of Abel, and on which his tears and those of Eve formed, as men believe, a fountain;" but this Odoric discovered to be a delusion, as he saw the spring gushing from the earth, and its waters "flowing over jewels, but abounding with leeches and bloodsuckers." In 1349 Giovanni de Marignola, a Florentine and Legate of Clement VI., landed in Ceylon, at a time when the legitimate king was driven away; his attention was chiefly directed to "the mountain opposite Paradise."

Sir John Maundeville, a native of St. Albans, who died at Liege in the year 1371, in his Voyages and Travels,† says of Ceylon, "And there ben also many wylde Bestes, and namelyche of Olifauntes. In that yle is a gret Mountayne;

* He set out on his travels from the Black Sea, in 1318, traversed the Asian Continent to China, and returned to Italy after a journey of twelve years.—Sir J. E. Tennent's Ceylon, vol. i. p. 612.

† Chapter xviii. p. 238. Edit. 1727.

and in mydd place of the Mount, is a gret lake in a full fair Pleyne, and there is gret plentee of Watre. And thei of the Contree seyn, that Adam and Eve wepten upon that Mount an 100 Zeer, whan thei weren dryven out of Paradys. And that Watre, thei seyn, is of here Teres: for so much Watre thei wepten, that made the forseyde Lake. And in the botme of that Lake, men fynden many precious Stones and grete Perles. In that Lake growen many Reedes and grete Cannes: and there with inne ben many Cocodrilles and Serpentes and grete watre Leches."

Nicolo di Conti, a Venetian of noble family, and merchant at Damascus, visited Ceylon in the early portion of the fifteenth century. His adventures were related to Poggio Bracciolini, apostolic Secretary to Pope Eugenius IV., by whom they have been preserved in a dissertation on "The Vicissitudes of Fortune."* The notices of this work by Sir Emerson Tennent make no mention of either the Peak or the Foot-print; but Diego de Couto,† a painstaking Portuguese writer, referring to Di Conti, says his description of both are full of errors. De Couto rejects the idea that the print of the foot was made by Adam, but insists very

* Di Conti's account was printed at Basil, in 1538. The work was translated into English for, and published by the Hakluyt Society, in 1857.

† De Couto was the continuator of a work written by Odoardo Barbosa, a Portuguese captain who sailed in the Indian seas in the early part of the sixteenth century. This work was a summary of all that was then known concerning the countries of the East.

strongly on the claim made on behalf of St. Thomas, who also, he says, deeply impressed the marks of his knees upon a stone in a quarry at Colombo.

In 1506, Ludovico Barthema, or Varthema, a Bolognese, found it difficult to land in Ceylon "owing to the four kings of the island being busily engaged in civil war," but he learned that "permission to search for jewels at the foot of Adam's Peak might be obtained by the payment of five ducats, and restoring as a royalty all gems over ten carats." The pearls of Manár and the gems of Adam's Peak were considered, in the early part of the 16th century, the principal riches of Ceylon.* *

Captain Ribeyro, who gallantly fought on the losing side, and who records the downfall in Ceylon of the power of the race,† which more than two centuries ago had for the previous hundred and forty years

> "'Neath flag of Portugal found place
> Till from each stronghold both were hurl'd
> And Holland standard proud unfurl'd,"

and the whole of the maritime provinces of the island passed

---

* Sir J. E. TENNENT's Ceylon, vol. i. p. 135.

† History of Ceylon, presented by Captain JOHN RIBEYRO to the King of Portugal in 1685. Translated from the Portuguese by the Abbe LE GRAND. Re-translated from the French, by GEORGE LEE, Postmaster General of Ceylon, 1847.

into the possession of the Dutch,* gives the following account of Adam's Peak:

"We have already said that Adam's-peak separates the kingdoms of Uwa, Kandy, and the Two Corles, from each other. This mountain passes for one of the wonders of the world. It is twenty leagues from the sea, and seamen see it twenty leagues from the land; it is two miles high, and before reaching its summit, we arrive at a very agreeable and extensive plain,† where that rest can be had of which the person who ascends is so much in need, as the mountain has then become very steep and rugged. This plain is intersected by many streams which fall from the mountain, and is entirely covered with trees; there are even very pleasant vallies in it.

"The heathens resort to this Peak on a pilgrimage, and never miss bathing in one of the rivulets, and washing their

* The Portuguese effected their first settlement in Ceylon at Colombo, A. D. 1518. The Dutch erected their first fort at Kottiar, near Trincomalee, in 1609; obtained a permanent footing (by treaty with the Portuguese) in 1646, and by 1658 made themselves masters of the entire sea-borde of the Island.

† Mr. LEE gives as a note here "Diabetme." But the plain of Diabetma is on a mountain top, and does not answer the description given by Ribeyro. The plain of Gilímalé, 9 miles from Ratnapura, is "intersected by many streams," is "covered with trees," and has moreover "pleasant vallies in it." Palábaddala however, is most probably the place meant, that being an elevated plateau, by and through which run streams and water-courses. It is the second halting station on the route, 15 miles from Ratnapura.

linen, their clothes, and all they have on them in it. They are persuaded that the place is holy, and they think that by these ablutions their sins are washed away.*

"After these superstitious observances, they clamber to the top of the mountain by chains which are attached to it, and without which it would not be possible to mount, so steep is the ascent from the plain to the top, and there still remains to be achieved a distance of quarter of a league. A person leaving the foot of the mountain very early in the morning will hardly reach its summit till two in the afternoon.†

"On the top of the Peak there is a large open square, 200 paces in diameter, and in the middle there is a very deep

* In chapter viii. of his history, Captain Ribeyro says, that the Queen Donna Catharina, widow of king Wimala Dharma [A. D. 1592—1627], married Senáratana, the brother of her deceased husband, who at the time of the king's death, was a priest "living in penitence on Adam's Peak." The native historians relate, that on the marriage of Senáratana, he was raised to the throne, and reigned for a period of seven years. He was succeeded by his son Rája Siṅha II., during whose reign of fifty years the Portuguese were expelled from Ceylon, being first driven by the king from all their possessions excepting their fortified towns on the sea-coast, after which, with the aid of the Dutch, he succeeded in finally expelling them from these; he then, by treaty with his allies, transferred to them the whole of the coast, with the exception of Batticaloa and Puttaḷam. It was while at Batticaloa, that Robert Knox and his companions were captured by order of Rája Siṅha II.

† This is about the time required, taking Palábaddala as the starting point.

lake of the finest water possible. Thence issue those streams of which we have just spoken, and which collecting their waters at the foot of the mountain form the three largest rivers of the island.*

"Near the lake there is a flat stone bearing the impression of a man's foot, two palms long and eight inches broad; this impression is so well engraved that it could not be more perfect if it were done on wax. All the heathens profess great veneration for this relic, and assemble at the Peak from all places to see it and render it their homage, and to fulfil vows which they make regarding it. On the left of the stone are some huts of earth and wood where the pilgrims dwell: and on its right is a pagoda or temple, with the house of the priest, who resides there to receive offerings and to relate to the pilgrims the miracles which have been wrought on the spot, and the favours and blessings which have attended those who have come thither on pilgrimage; and he never fails to impress on the minds of his hearers the antiquity and holiness of that stone, which they wish the heathens to believe is the imprint of the foot of our first father.†

* The statement respecting the lake and the streams is erroneous. There is however a small well near the top of the Peak.

† Ribeyro seems not to have known that the Singhalese attributed the foot-print to Buddha. He probably obtained his information from a Mohammadan source. His account of the size of the foot-print differs considerably from the reality. Its present length and breadth is about four times larger than the dimensions stated in the text.

"Some trees have been planted round the stone to render the spot more venerable in appearance; and in order that the heathens may have no doubt as to the holiness of the place, the priest declares to them that two smaller mountains at the side of the Peak have stooped and bowed down before the sanctity of this mountain.* No man of common sense would believe this, any more than that the impression was made by a human foot, as the man who made it must have been of the most gigantic size; it is evident that it is the work of some heathenish hypocrite, a recluse on this spot, who sought to create a reputation for himself.

"One of the rivers falling from Adam's Peak runs towards the north, crosses the Four Corles, passes through Sittawacca and Malwana, and falls into the sea near Colombo, at a place called Mutwal; another flows towards the south, and waters the Two Corles, Saffragam, the Pasdun and Raygam Corles, and falls into the sea near Caltura; but the largest and most considerable of the three rivers is that which passes near Kandy, and after crossing the kingdoms of Trincomalee and Batticaloa, discharges itself into the bay dos Arcos, near the port of Cottiar. None of these rivers have any peculiar names, but take the appellations of the places they

* Sir J. E. TENNENT says, (vol. ii. p. 138,) "De Couto, in confirmation of the pious conjecture that the footstep on the summit was that of St. Thomas, asserts that all the trees of the Peak, and for half a league on all sides around it, bend their crowns in the direction of the relic; a homage which could only be offered to the footstep of an Apostle."

pass in their course, receiving as they flow onwards many smaller streams which entirely intersect the island."*

The assertion of the priests referred to by Ribeyro in the penultimate paragraph, is but the expression of a belief to which all true Buddhists tenaciously adhere. They appeal to the evidence of their senses; and plainly, the top of one the summits of the Bęna Samanala, the mountain which nearly faces Adam's Peak in a south-westerly direction, overhangs its base with a very apparent bend; while the tall rhododendron trees which flourish on the eastern side of the Peak, appear to lean over in the direction of the foot-print, as their branches rise above the wall of the platform which surrounds the rock that bears it. There, they say, you have, on either hand, a miraculous proof of the divine supremacy of Buddha, and the sanctity of the seal of his power which he has impressed upon the mountain top. Five centuries and a half ago this belief, then as firmly held as now, was again and again referred to in the Samanta-kúṭa-wannaná, a poem descriptive of the Peak, and the origin of the Foot-print; and from which De Couto and others seem to have derived much of their information.

* This statement is not wholly correct. The first of the rivers named is the Kęlani-ganga, the second the Kalu-ganga. Both of these have their origin in the western slopes of the Samanala range of mountains, but not from Adam's Peak direct. The third is the Mahawęlli-ganga, the source of which is in Pęḍurutalágala, the highest mountain in Ceylon. One of its tributaries however flows from the eastern slopes of the Samanala range.

The following stanza is a fair sample of the poem:—

මාලා වතංස සමකා ගිරයො සමන්තා
Malá 'watansa samaká gírayo samantá
හුත්වා නමන්ති අපි හන්ති සචේතනා ව
Hutwá namanti api hanti sachétanáwa
සබ්බේපි තත්ථ තරවො වලතාදයො ව
Sabbépi tattha tarawo chalatádayocha
නච්චන්ති දිබ්බ නටකා විය ඔනතග්ගා.
Nachchanti dibba naṭaká wiya onataggá.*

Like canopies and garlands fair became the rocks around;
And graceful as the dancers, in heavenly mansions found,
The trees and floral creepers that clothe the mountains round,
Their heads, like sentient beings, bent lowly to the ground.

Robert Knox, in that most interesting account he has given of Ceylon in the narrative of his twenty years' captivity in the interior, during the reign of Rája Siṅha II., makes

* The author of Samantakúṭa-wannaná is generally believed to have been one We'de'ha, the chief priest of a temple called Patiraja Piriwena, who also wrote the Pali work Padya-madhu, and to whom is generally attributed the authorship of the Sidat Sangaráwa, the oldest known Grammar of the Siṅhalese language. He lived in the reign of king Pandita-Parakkramabáhu IV. A. D. 1320—1847. The Samantakúṭawannaná is a poem containing upwards of 500 stanzas, and describes, in flowing Pali verse, the legends which narrate the circumstances that led to the impression of Buddha's foot-print upon the summit of the Samantakúṭa. *Vide* Introduction to the Sidat Sangaráwa, by James D'Alwis. pp. clxxxii, clxxxiii, and cclxxxi. Colombo, 1852.

frequent mention of Adam's Peak.* He says, "The land is full of hills, but exceedingly well watered, there being many pure and clear rivers running through them...The main river of all is called Mavelagonga; which proceeds out of the mountain, called Adam's Peak (of which more hereafter); it runs through the whole land northward, and falls into the sea at Trenkimalay.....On the south side of Conde Uda is a hill, supposed to be the highest on this Island, called, in the Chingulay language, Hamalell;† but by the Portuguese and the European nations, Adam's Peak. It is sharp, like a sugar loaf, and on the top a flat stone with the print of a foot like a man's on it, but far bigger, being about two feet long. The people of this land count it meritorious to go

*"An Historical relation of the Island of Ceylon in the East Indies; together with an account of the detaining in Captivity the Author, and divers other Englishmen now living there; and of the Author's miraculous escape. By ROBERT KNOX, a captive there near twenty years. [1659—1679]. Edit. 1817." This work was first printed in 1681. Captain Ribeyro's History was not presented to the king of Portugal until 1685; and remained unpublished till 1701; but as he lived in Ceylon, and took part in the occurrences he describes, previous to Knox's captivity, his account of the Peak is given first in order of time in the text.

†"The learned BRYANT, in his Analysis of Ancient Mythology, lays great weight upon this name; he says 'The Pike of Adam is properly the summit sacred to Ad Ham, the king or deity Ham, the Amon of Egypt. This is plain, to a demonstration, from another name given to it by the native Singalese, who live near the mountain, and call it Hamal-el: this, without any change, is Ham-eel-El, (Ham, the Sun,) and relates to the ancient religion of the Island. In short, every thing in

and worship this impression; and generally, about their new year, which is in March, they, men, women and children, go up this vast and high mountain to worship: the manner of which I shall write hereafter, when I come to describe their religion. Out of this mountain arise many fine rivers, which run through the land, some to the westward,* some to the southward,† and the main river, viz. Mavelagonga before mentioned to the northward."

"There is another great god, whom they call Buddou, unto whom the salvation of souls belongs. Him they believe once to have come upon the earth; and, when he was here, that he did usually sit under a large shady tree, called Bogahah, which trees ever since are accounted holy, and under which, with great solemnities, they do, to this day, celebrate the ceremonies of his worship. He departed from the earth from the top of the highest mountain on the Island, called Pico Adam;‡ where there is an impression like a foot, which they say is his, as hath been mentioned before."

---

these countries savours of Chaldaic and Egyptian institution.'"—DAVY's Account of the Interior of Ceylon, p. 348. But Dr. Davy shews that Bryant's explanation is entirely erroneous; that the sound of S and H being indiscriminately used by the Siyhalese, the mountain is called by them either Hamanala or Samanala, i. e. the rock of Saman; and that in Pali its name is Somanć-kúṭa, and in Sanskrit Samanta-kúṭa-parwata, the meaning, in each of the three languages, being exactly the same.

* Forming the Kelani-ganga. † Forming the Kalu-ganga.

‡ KNOX here followed the current native tradition. Buddha's death took place near the city Kusinára, in the year 543 B. C. The exact site

"His great festival is in the month of March, at their New Year's tide. The places where he is commemorated are two, not temples—but the one a mountain, and the other a tree;* either to the one or the other they at this time go with their wives and children, for dignity and merit—one being esteemed equal with the other.

"The mountain is at the south end of the country, called Hammalella; but, by Christian people, Adam's Peak, the highest in the whole island; where, as has been said before, is the print of the Buddou's foot, which he left on the top of that mountain in a rock, from whence he ascended to heaven; upon this footstep they give worship, light up lamps, and offer sacrifices, laying them upon it as upon an altar.† The benefit of the sacrifices that are offered here do belong unto the Moors pilgrims, who come over from the other coast to beg, this having been given them heretofore

---

of this city has not yet been fixed. Different authorities suppose it to have been in the Province of Assam, the kingdom of Nepal, or at Hurdwar near Delhi.

* The Bo-tree at Anurádhapura, the oldest historical tree in the world, planted B. C. 288.

† "A beautiful pagoda formerly stood upon the top of this hill, respecting which many traditions are circulated, and many stories told. They say that it was the abode of Bhood, who was a disciple of the apostle Thomas. They add, that he stood with one foot upon this hill, and another upon a hill upon the coast of Madura, when such a flood of water burst forth, as to separate the island of Ceylon from the main land."—PHILALETHES, p. 210.

by a former king; so that, at that season, there are great numbers of them always waiting there to receive their accustomed fees."*

The Rev. Philip Baldæus, "Minister of the word of God in Ceylon," in his "True and exact Description of Malabar, Coromandal, and also of the Island of Ceylon, &c.," printed at Amsterdam in 1672, added but little to the stock of information already known respecting the sacred foot-print. In March, 1654, he states, that some Dutchmen, who had gone purposely to examine it, were shewn by the Buddhist priests a representation of it in gold, and of similar dimensions, on which different images were engraven, which had before been exhibited upon the impression of the foot in the rock. But, said they, when these images had been pourtrayed in gold, they vanished from the stone.†

* Knox has here, as in some other places, described the Hindus as Moors. He refers in this instance to the Aandiyás, who from about 1590 to 1750, were the custodians of the Peak (see *ante*, page 39). In their dress these fakeers somewhat resembled the Mohammadans, but smeared their foreheads with ashes. Elsewhere, Knox particularly distinguishes the Moors "who are Mohammadans by religion."

† This, according to a Buddhist tradition, implicitly believed by many of the people, was not the first time impressions vanished from the surface of that sacred rock. Each of the three Buddhas who preceded Gautama Buddha left the impression of his foot-print on the spot; and each time an impression was made, the former one sank through the rock to the bottom of the mountain, where it still remains, and would be clearly visible, if only the mountain could be turned upside down to exhibit it.

The historian Valentyn, in his great work on the Dutch East Indian possessions,* complains much of the want of information he found to exist among his countrymen, respecting the interior of Ceylon; what they had being chiefly derived from the statements of fugitives and spies. Of Adam's Peak, he says:—"This mountain is the Peak on the top of which Buddha, so say the Siŋhalese (or Adam, as others amongst them say,) left the great and famous foot-print impressed on a certain stone, when he ascended to heaven. It is to this footstep that so many thousand pilgrims come from all lands to offer sacrifiçes." Elsewhere he furnishes a notable instance of the inaccuracy of his own information, by minutely describing the temples and images

* The following is the title of Valentyn's work:—"Keurlyke beschryving van Choromandel, Pegu, Arrakan, Bengale, Mocha, van 't Nederlandsch comptoir in Persien; en eenige fraaje zaaken van Persepolis overblyfzelen. Een nette beschryving van Malaka, 't Nederlands comptoir op 't Eiland Sumatra, mitsgaders een wydluftige landbeschryving van 't Eiland Ceylon, en een net verhaal van des zelfs keizeren, en zaaken, van ouds hier voergevollen; also ook van 't Nederlands comptoir op de kust van Malabar, en van onzen handel in Japan, en eindelyk een beschryving van Kaap der Goede Hoope, en't Eiland Mauritius, met de zaaken tot alle de voornoemde ryken en landen behoorende. Met veele Prentverbeeldingen en landkaarten opgeheldert. Door FRANCOIS VALENTYN, Onlangs Bedienaar des Goddelyken woords in Amboina, Banda enz. Te Amsterdam, by Gerard Onder de Linden, 1726." This work is in five very large volumes in folio, and contains many hundred copper plates. One of these, a whole page plate, represents "Adam's Berg." The mountain is depicted as exceedingly high and steep, and is surmounted by two peaks like ragged

of Mulkirigala,—a precipitous rock near Mâtara, called by the Dutch Adam's Berg,—as if they existed on the mountain of the Srí-páda. Philalethes, accepting this statement as correct, endorses it in his history;* and Upham and others, following him, perpetuate the error; although Cordiner,† who is constantly quoted by Philalethes, and who does not

truncated cones, on the top of one of which the foot print is plainly shewn. Groves of cocoa-nut and forest trees are scattered here and there; and three rivers wind their way to the base of the mountain. One of these, at the foot of the picture, is meant for the Sítagangulla. A company of pilgrims are bathing in the stream a short distance from a waterfall; and another company just come up, are preparing to do so. The pilgrims' path is broad, and does not present any apparent difficulty, beyond its steepness. Tremendous precipices however flank it on either side of the mountain. About sixty pilgrims are seen on their way to the foot-print, varying in the perspective from three quarters of an inch in size at the bottom, to a mere speck at top. The whole forms a very curious picture, and is as unlike the reality as one can conceive an artist would make it, who, never having seen the Peak, was asked to design a representation of it from such confused and conflicting accounts as are given by the historian.

* "The History of Ceylon from the earliest period to the year MDCCCXV; with characteristic details of the Religion, Laws and Manners of the People, and a Collection of their Moral Maxims, and Ancient Proverbs. By PHILALETHES, A. M., Oxon, 1817."

† "A Description of Ceylon, containing an account of the Country, Inhabitants, and Natural Productions, with Narratives of a Tour round the Island in 1800, the Campaign of Candy in 1803, and a Journey to Ramisseram in 1804. By the Rev. JAMES CORDINER, A. M., 2 vols. 1807."

seem to have been acquainted with Valentyn's work, in that part of his tour round the island which contains the route from Mátara to Tangalle, describes the same place, which was still called by Dutch residents Adam's Brecht or Berg.*

To compensate for his own lack of information in regard to particulars concerning Adam's Peak, Valentyn quotes, with approval, the following from De Couto:—

"On that mountain in Ceylon called Adam's Peak is an impression of the foot, in regard to which authors hold different opinions; some, as for instance, M. P. Venetus, [Marco Polo,] Nicolaus Conti, and other Venetians, having published very many errors concerning it.

"But we have the true story, as gathered from the old Singhalese and their books, and it runs thus:—

"This peak, called after Adam, is a mountain in the midst

* S. C. CHITTY in the *Ceylon Gazetteer*, epitomizes from Cordiner the following account of this singular rock:—"*Adam's Berg*, a hill of considerable size, situated at the distance of 6 miles north-east of Kahawatte, in the district of Matura. It is known amongst the Singhalese by the name of Mulgirigal, and is mentioned in their history as early as the time of king Saidaitissa, who reigned at Anooraadhapoora from the year 140 to 122 B. C. The hill is about 300 feet in height, and is ascended by a winding flight of stairs, formed of five hundred and forty-five steps of hewn stones. On the summit, which is circular and level, stands a Dágoba, and about half way below it are two gloomy Wihares excavated out of the rock, close together, and in each of which there is (besides several figures of natural size standing in a row) a colossal image of Budha, in a recumbent posture, forty-five feet in length, and of a proportionable breadth, formed of stone."

of certain lands called Dinavaca, and it is so high that one, as he approaches this Island, can see it for more than twelve miles. It properly begins near Guilemale and Dinavaca, lying in a westerly direction from them. Guilemale lies twenty-four hours' journey from Colombo.

"The Siṉhalese name it Hammanelle Siripade, that is, the mountain of the foot-impression. It begins from below, gradually ascending, and divides itself on the summit into twelve tops,* on one of which is the foot impression. On either side of it, there are rivulets flowing from fountains above and branching off into streams. At the foot of the mountain is a river which flows nearly all around it.

"In this river, called Sitégangele,† the pilgrims, who come to the foot-impression to make offerings, wash themselves, and this washing is their baptism, they believing that by it they are cleansed.

"On the summit of one of these peaks is a plain,‡ and in the midst of the plain, is a tank of water, called Wellamallacandoere,§ surrounded on the top with large stones;

* De Couto is here confounding the mountain range with the mountain of the foot impression. There is but one summit, and one top on the Hammanelle, and that is the Peak itself.

† This river does not flow from Adam's Peak, but has its source in the Bṉa-Samanala mountain, and flows through the ravine which separates that mountain from Gangullahena, a mountain west of Adam's Peak.

‡ This answers to the plain on the top of Diabetma.

§ This tank lies in a ravine on the southern side of Hṟamiṭipána. About two miles further south is the village Welligalle. The stream

in the midst thereof is the shape of a great footstep which they call Siripade, the foot much larger than a usual foot, and of such a form that it appears to be impressed in the stone, the same as if a seal was impressed in white wax.*

"Multitudes of pilgrims, as well Moors as Heathens, flocking together here even from Persia and China, come to this river for the purpose of cleansing themselves, and putting on new and fine clothing. After cleansing themselves, they ascend a very high mountain. At a little distance before reaching the top, they come to some steps, on which are erected as it were two stone columns; over these another stone is laid, to which is suspended a large bell, made of the finest Chinese metal; to this hangs a great clapper, bored through; through this hole passes a rope made of leather, which each one must pull, the sound of the bell indicating whether he who pulls it is clean or not; for if he is still unclean, they believe that the bell will give no sound, in which case he must return to the river and cleanse himself with greater ceremony. The Devils seduce them thus, although there is no one to whom the bell gives no sound.

---

which supplies this village with water, is believed to take its rise at Wellemalakandura; "kandura" signifying spring or head source of water.

* There is no foot-print here. De Couto is confused by his twelve tops to the summit of his Hammanelle. Heṛamiṭipána, the pilgrim station which gives its name to the place, is on the summit of a ridge which is divided from the Samanala by a narrow valley; and the foot-print referred to is that on the top of Samanala—the Srí-páda itself.

"As many as four or five hundred go thither together in pilgrimage, and having arrived on the top, they can do no more than kiss the stone with great reverence, and return; they are not permitted to ascend by the pool or tank of water, which pool is called in the Siṅhalese, 'Darroe-pockoene'* that is, the tank of children. If women are barren, they drink of this water; but they may not themselves fetch it, it is brought to them by jogis. To ascend by this pool or tank would be an unpardonable sin.

"The Moors also make offerings here, saying that it is the footstep of Adam; that he ascended to heaven from thence, and that he left his last foot-print in that stone.† This story emanates from an old Eastern tradition, that Adam, when he was driven out of Paradise was sent to an Island in India called Serandive (that is, the Island of Ceylon).

"Marc P. Venetus says, that the Moors believe that Adam was buried here. He says further, from the account of these heathens, that the son of a King Sogomon Barcaon, despising earthly dignities, resorted to this mountain for the purpose of leading a holy life; that from thence he went up to heaven; and that his father commanded that pagodas

* 'Daru' children; 'pokuna,' pond. This well is about 25 or 30 feet from the top of the Peak, on its northwest side. It is reached by a steep path from the northern angle of the platform which surrounds the Srí-páda.

† "The fakirs of the Mohammadan religion take impressions of the footstep on a piece of white cloth that has been previously covered with pulverised sandar."—Hardy's Manual of Buddhism, p. 212.

should be built and images made in his memory, from which sprang the idolatry of India. But the Siṇhalese, having been asked about this, laugh at it; and their old writings, and principally their ballads, wherein are preserved their antiquities, and which they sing daily, (in order not to forget them,) tell quite a different tale.

"They say that there was a king who reigned over the whole East, who had been married many years and had no children; that in his old age, he obtained a son from God, who was the most beautiful creature that could be.

"This king, having charged his astrologers to make the horoscope of his son, found that the child would be holy, and that he would despise the kingdoms of his father and become a pilgrim; at which the father becoming grieved, resolved to confine his son in some court, and so prevent him from having a sight of anything; he accordingly confined him from his fifth year in walled gardens, and had him brought up in the company of many noble youths of his age, who were kept always near him, in order that no one else might speak to him.

"He was thus brought up till his sixteenth year, without having any knowledge of sickness, misery or death. Having arrived at the years of discretion, and understanding more things than were to be seen about him, he requested of his father that he might be permitted to see the towns and villages of his kingdom. This was granted, with directions that the guards in charge of him should bring him to the city and keep an eye upon him. On his way to the city he was

met by a cripple, respecting whom he inquired as to the cause of his condition. His companions said, that the man was born so, and that it was very common to see such sights, and that there were also men who were born blind, &c. At another time he saw an old man, hunchbacked, leaning on a stick, his body also trembling. The prince inquired the reason of this, and they told him that it came from old age. He also saw a corpse, which was being taken for burial with much weeping and lamentation, and inquired what it all meant, and whether he and they should also die? They said yes; at which the prince became very sorrowful; and while in this sorrowful state there appeared to him in a vision a pilgrim who advised him to forsake the world and lead a solitary life.

"Being much disturbed by this vision, he determined to find means to effect his escape, in the guise of a pilgrim, into uninhabited places. Concerning his flight and wanderings the Singhalese recount many fables, adding at last, that he came to Ceylon with a great concourse of followers, and resorted to this mountain, where he spent many years of a very holy life, so that the Singhalese adored him as they would a God. When about to leave the Island for other lands, his followers implored him to leave them something* which might cause them to remember and think of him with

* This seems to have reference to the legend which describes the impression of a foot-print made by Buddha in the bed of the Kelani-ganga, at the time of his third visit to Ceylon, and before he departed for

reverence; he thereupon kept his foot in this water tank, and left the impression to them for a remembrance. Their historians give this prince many names, but his proper name was Drama Raja;* and after he became a saint, that of 'Budhu,' which signifies the 'Sage.'" †

After referring to what is quoted in the note at page 64, De Couto continues:—"The mountain of Adam has towards its base a marsh from which the four principal rivers of the island have their source. The Portuguese give it the name of the Peak of Adam, but the Siṉhalese name it 'Dewa Gorata,' that is, God's country." The correct term for such an expression in Siṉhalese is 'Deyyangé raṭa,' and it is applicable not so much to the Samanala mountain, as to the whole country from beyond Gílimalé, which is still called by the natives Saman's Country; the shrine of that deity,

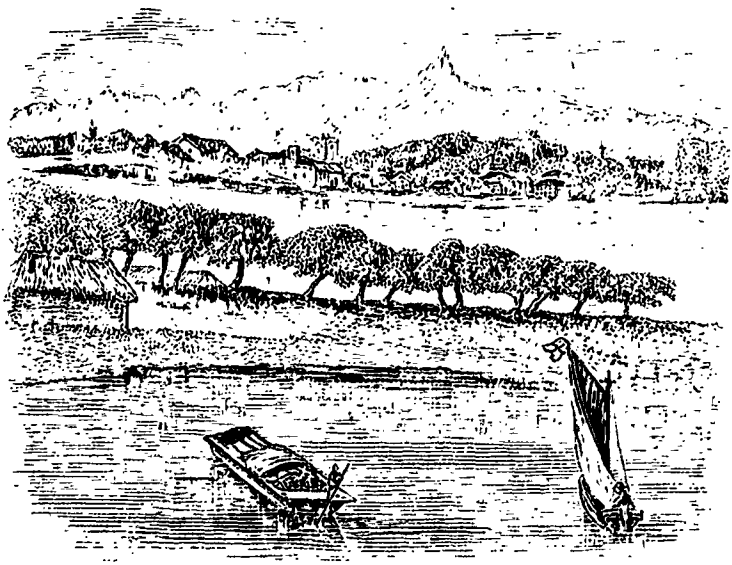
Samanala to leave behind him the venerated Srí-páda on the summit of that mountain. The two accounts are fused or confused together in almost all the accounts derived from the oral traditions of the natives.

* There is here again a confusion, arising from the mixing up of traditions of Buddha with those of Dhurma-rája. Dhurma-rája-galla is the name given to a mountain about midway between Diabetma and Sítagangulla-hena. Its steepest part is ascended by the aid of 130 steps cut in the living rock; by these steps, on the bare rock, is the outline of a human figure, with an inscription above it. The purport of the inscription is that the steps were cut by order of Dhurma-rája, who died here while on a pilgrimage to the Srí-páda.

† For the above translation from Valentyn's work I am indebted to Mr. R. A. VanCuylenberg, the talented principal clerk in charge of the Record Office attached to the Colonial Secretariat at Colombo.

almost on the top of the Peak, being fully as much reverenced by the Singhalese as the foot-print that is just above it. During the reign of Wimaladharma Suriya II., A. D. 1684—1706, that monarch, who is praised by the historians for his piety, made a state pilgrimage from Kandy "to pay his adoration on Adam's Mount, and to offer a salver (sombero) of massy silver with other presents." * He was accompanied by a train of nearly 300 tusker elephants, which were kept by him merely for the parade of the Court; most of them being ordinarily distributed among the temples in the neighbourhood of Kandy, where, for purposes of devotion, he was a frequent attendant.

* Philalethes, p. 130.



ADAM'S PEAK FROM GALLE FACE, COLOMBO.

THE PEAK AND THE BAINA SAMANALA FROM THE KALAGUNGA.

Adam's Peak.

"The mountains of this glorious land
Are conscious beings to mine eye,
When at the break of day they stand
Like giants, looking through the sky
To hail the sun's unrisen car
While one by one, as star by star
Their peaks in ether glow."

J. Montgomery.

CHAPTER III.

The Samanala Peak.—Ratnapura Royal Mail.—Panabakkery.—Kelani.—Buddhist Temples.—Kaduwela.—Hangwella.—River Scenery.—Awissa'wela.

The shrine-crowned Samanala is distant in a direct line from Colombo, the Maritime Capital of Ceylon, about 46 miles,* and rises to a height of 7352·8 feet above the level of the sea; where, in clear weather, it has been seen at a distance of thirty leagues.† It forms the crowning point of

* 45·9 from the Clock tower, Colombo.

† It is stated in the Rájawalia, that Wijaya, the Indian invader and first king of Ceylon, made for the island [B. c. 543] in consequence of seeing from his ship the large rock called Samanta-kúṭa, whereupon he

the south-western range of the mountain zone,* and was for a long time considered the highest, as it certainly is the most conspicuous mountain in the Island.† Although not often visible during the southwest monsoon, (May to November), it is generally, during the intervening months, more or less distinctly seen from Chilaw on the northwest to Dondra-head on the south coast, a distance of one hundred and fifty

---

and his followers concluded amongst themselves that the country would be a good one to reside in, and accordingly they bore up for it, and landed at Tammenna Nuwara, on the northwest coast.

Mohammad Ibn Batuta, in the narrative of his travels, mentions that being driven from the Maldives, he "arrived at last at the Island of Ceylon, a place well known, and in which is situated the mountain of Serendib. This appeared to us like a pillar of smoke, when we were at a distance of nine days from it."

* "On carrying the eye onwards to the landward horizon, it is seen to be bounded by a noble mountain range, between thirty and forty miles distant, culminating, if the voyager has made the Island near Point-de-Galle, in a conical summit named the Haycock, which in general effect may be compared with the Schehallion in Scotland, as seen from the East; and if he make the coast nearer Colombo, in Adam's Peak,—a summit so eminent, that I do not remember to have seen anything that will bear comparison with it, except perhaps Monte Viso, in the Maritime Alps, as seen in the western horizon by the traveller when descending towards Turin."—Rev. Dr. MACVICAR on the Geology, Scenery and Soil of Ceylon. *Appendix to Ceylon Almanac*, 1854, p. 26.

† It is, in fact, the fourth in altitude. Pedurutalágala, the highest, springing from the Nuwara Eliya plains, being 8,295 feet above the sea level. The others are Kirigalpotta, 7,836·8, and Totapella, 7,720 feet in height.

miles. On the western coast, the low lying champaign region of which reaches from the sea almost to the mountain's base, the range from which it springs forms a magnificent purple-tinted back-ground. The Peak, there lifted high in lonely grandeur, and shrouded at intervals from sight by the mists that rise from the surrounding valleys, or by the low clouds drifting in the monsoon wind, has been associated by the fervid imaginations of Oriental races with legends of the most romantic kind. With some of these, and with descriptions of the mountain, the writer was familiar in early life; and when his lot was cast in Ceylon, he determined, if possible, to make the ascent to the "Srí-páda,"—the Sacred Foot-print,—and thencefrom see what the intrepid blind traveller Holman, who visited it in 1830,* described in graphic terms

* The first Englishman who ascended Adam's Peak was Lieut. MALCOLM of the 1st Ceylon Rifle Regiment, who reached the summit on the 27th April, 1827. The account of his ascent will be found in Appendix C.

Lieut. HOLMAN, R. N. in the 3rd volume of his Travels Round the World, p. 228, thus writes:—"We reached the summit just before the sun began to break, and a splendid scene opened upon us. The insulated mountain rising up into a peaked cone of 7,420 feet above the level of the sea, flanked on one side by lofty ranges, and on the other by a champaign country stretching to the shore that formed the margin of an immense expanse of ocean. I could not see this sight with the *visual* orbs, but I turned towards it with indescribable enthusiasm. I stood upon the summit of the Peak; and *felt* all its beauties rushing into my very heart of hearts." On his return from the Peak Holman mentions that his servant purchased a fowl from a native for 3½*d.* In 1870 the bazaar charge at the same place for a very middling sized fowl was 1*s.* 3*d.*

he felt. But time wore on, and many a wistful glance did he make towards that Alpine height, wondering when, if ever, he should be able, from the shrine a-top, to behold the beauties of the wide-spread scenery below; nor was it until twenty weary years had passed away that he was at length enabled to accomplish his long-cherished purpose. This was done in the Easter-week of 1869 (March 24—31) in company of Messrs. Larkum, Giles, and Deslandes, gentlemen connected with the Public Works Department of the colony; a second excursion was made in the month of September following,* when the writer was accompanied by his son, and Mr. Gullett, the talented correspondent at Galle of the leading Australian Journals; and a third was undertaken during the Christmas holidays, in company of Mr. E. Gower of Colombo. The narrative of these pilgrimages, as given in the following pages, will, he trusts, prove not only interesting to the general reader, but also be useful as a guide to pilgrim-visitors hereafter.

On the first excursion three of us started from Colombo at 6 P. M., in the Ratnapura Royal Mail, a vehicle constructed on the char-a-banc principle, and with the addition of another passenger, with baggage, mails, driver and horsekeeper to boot, we were somewhat too much of a load for the wretched

* Notes of these journeys appeared in the "Ceylon Observer" at the time; those of the first by the present writer under the signature of "PILGRIM BROWN," and of the second by one of his companions—an extract from which is given in chapter I.

animals with which the coach was singly horsed. We did the distance from Colombo to Ratnapura, 56 miles, at the rate of exactly four miles the hour, inclusive of the half-hour we rested at Awissáwela. Starting from Awissáwela at past midnight, already considerably cramped by our six hours' journey, we arranged for sleeping the remainder of the way, if sleep we could, in the following manner: No. 1 coiled on the driver's seat; No. 2 in the well of the coach on the top of the boxes and portmanteaux; and Nos. 3 and 4 on the side-seats parallel with him; their three pairs of legs protruding over the back of the machine, and the whole party presenting a most extraordinary group to the eyes of any who in the bright moonlight might have seen them as they were dragged by each gaunt horse at a funeral pace from stage to stage. Not unfrequently we came to a dead stop on a soft piece of road, or where a length of hill proved an obstacle too much for the animal's strength to surmount:* and certainly had the road not been in very fair order, we should have had to have bivouacked by the way, instead of breakfasting at the bungalow of our excellent host and fellow-pilgrim, whose house was to be our head-quarters, and who was anxiously awaiting us a mile on the road before we

* It is only fair to state, that since the time of the excursion referred to, there has been an improvement in both horses and coaches in the Ratnapura Royal Mail. But a more uncomfortable night journey can still scarcely be made, as the writer and his companion found to their cost on their Christmas journeys to and fro.

drew up in front of the low hill on the brow of which stands Ratnapura Fort.

The morning, a couple of hours before sunrise, was raw, cold, and misty, but as it advanced, and the sun rose behind the mountains, they came out clear and sharp in the rosy golden-tinted sky; and when we saw three small looking pyramidal peaks of apparently just the same level, filling the space formed by a gap in the nearest range through which the Kalu-ganga (black river) winds its way, it was hard to believe that one of them, about twelve miles off in a direct line, but distant nearly thirty by the road, was indeed Adam's Peak itself, the lofty sky-piercing cone seen in the distant mountain view from Colombo and its adjacent Cinnamon Gardens: yet so it was, and to reach the top of that Peak we purposed starting on the morrow's dawn. The peaks we saw, belonged, in fact, to two distinct mountains.* One, the Bęna Samanala, nearly faces the other, and has two summits, the highest of which is called the False Peak. These two being brought into line with the true Peak at the place where we caught sight of them, the intervening distances had the effect of reducing the apparent altitude of the two hindermost to the exact level of the foremost.

This night journey by coach is anything but agreeable;

* "Ptolemy describes, in his "System of Geography," two chains of mountains, one of them surrounding Adam's Peak, which he designates as Malœa, the names by which the hills that environ it are known in the Mahawansó."—Sir J. E. Tennent's Ceylon, vol. i. p. 535-6.

and the traveller who has time at his command would do well to proceed leisurely from stage to stage and make himself acquainted with the places of interest that lie along his route. This—diverging from the Bridge of Boats that leads to the great, but since the opening of the Railway between Colombo and Kandy, now little used highway to the mountain capital,—runs partially along the left bank of the Kelani-ganga, and forms, as far as Awissáwela, a portion of what used to be known as the old Kandy road. The extended views and occasional glimpses of river scenery that greet the eye from the road, now skirting and now receding from the flowing stream, here narrow and rapid and there broadened into a placid lake-like bend, are exquisitely beautiful, and go far to justify the phrase that the Island of Ceylon is the "Eden of the Eastern wave."

Distant about three miles from Grandpass (the road leading from Colombo to the Bridge of Boats) the traveller passes by Panabakkery, once an extensive Government brick and tile manufactory, and also the training station for the elephant establishment belonging to the Public Works Department, where every now and again might be witnessed the operations by which the old tamed giants of the forest brought into subjection their newly caught companions, and intelligently, as well as literally by brute force, instructed them in the duties they were thenceforth to perform in the service of their lord and master, Man.

A little beyond Panabakkery, is an ancient Buddhist temple, the Kitsirimewan Kelaniya vihára, probably

originally built by king Kitsirimewan, after whom it is named, and who reigned A. D. 302—330. To visit it the traveller has to branch off from the main up one of the minor roads. The resident priest, in lately making some excavations on the spot, dug up a stone, upon which was a Siṉhalese inscription partly effaced, but which, as far as has hitherto been made out, indicates that the temple had been repaired by or under the directions of Prákkrama Báhu I., in the latter half of the twelfth century. About two miles further from Colombo, on the north bank of the river, is the village Kelani, from which place, the river derives its name. Formerly the capital, and for ages the chief seat of the worship of the deified king Vibhíshana, the friend of Ráma, and traitorous brother and successor to Ráwana on the throne of Lanka [B. C. 2387] it still possesses as a memorial of its antiquity, a dagoba, which B. C. 280 was erected by the tributary king Yatalátissa over one asserted by Buddhists to have been built on the same spot by the Nága king Mahódara, B. C. 580. Connected with, and contiguous to the dágoba, are a vihára and monastery, the Raja-maha Kelaniya, so-called to distinguish it from the Kitsirimewan Kelaniya, on the opposite side of the river. The approach to this vihára is up a noble flight of broad stone slabs, and through an ancient gateway; but the steps, gateway and dágoba, are the only remains of antiquity; the rest of the buildings are of modern date, the older structures having been ruthlessly destroyed during the Malabar invasions, as well as in the wars with the Portuguese, and the intestine

struggles for power among the Siṇhalese themselves. There is also a recently built lofty tower or belfry of a curious composite order of architecture. What the place once was has been described in glowing terms in the "Seḷa-lihini Sandése," written when Ceylon had attained to perhaps its highest pitch of prosperity under native rule, during the reign of Prákkrama Báhu VI.*

> Who with the three-score four gemm'd ornaments robed round—
> The state regalia—was, mighty monarch, crown'd;
> Who 'neath one white umbrella's canopying shade
> Had brought the whole of Lanka, one kingdom of her made:
> Who pride of haughty foes had humbled in the dust;
> Who skill'd was in each science; in king-craft wise and just;
> In use of arms proficient, and perfect master in
> The poet's art and dancing; who far had banish'd sin
> By knowledge of the Piṭakas,—the three-fold cord
> That binds the wondrous words of Buddha the adored;
> Who to the people's eyes was like collyrium laid
> When they beheld his form in majesty display'd;
> Who chief of Dambadiva's sovereigns stood confest
> And in his godlike splendour shone like Sękra blest.

The sites of the spots then famous are still pointed out by priests and people, who every July swarm thither by tens of thousands; a national pilgrimage to the place made holy by the presence and relics of the founder of their faith. Externally the vihára is a plain and unpretentious tiled

* A. D. 1410—1462.

building; it contains in its principal apartment a figure of Buddha in a recumbent posture, upwards of forty feet in length, and in the vestibule colossal figures of Hindu deities: the ceilings are painted over with Buddhist symbols, and the walls with scenes from Buddha's life and various mythic existences before his latest birth and attainment of the Buddhahood.

A place of renown ages before the advent of Buddha, its sanctity in the eyes of his followers is thus specially accounted for. "At the time of Gautama's appearance [B. C. 588] Kalany would seem to have been the capital of a division of the island called Nága Diwayina, and that its inhabitants called Nágas [serpent-worshippers] were easily converted, and afterwards zealously adhered to the Buddhistical doctrines, for which they were rewarded by various relics and a second visit of the Buddha. In his first visit to Ceylon Gautama converted the Nágas and settled a dispute between two of their princes, Chulódara and Mahódara, who made an offering to him of the throne composed of gold, inlaid with precious stones, which had been the original cause of their quarrel; over this throne a dagoba was built, and is encased in the one now standing. At the request of Miniakka, uncle of the Nága king Mahódara, Gautama made his third visit to Ceylon, and left the impression of his foot beneath the water of the river: a deep eddy in the stream is now pointed out as the spot; it is near the temple, and the natives say that the circling of the current here is the Kalaniganga descending in homage to this sacred memorial. Having

arranged the disputes of the Nágas and confirmed their faith, the prophet departed for Samanala, Díggánakhya, and the other places which had been sanctified by the presence of former Buddhas."*

The details of a romantic legend connected with the destruction of king Tissa at this place [B. C. 200] will be found in Appendix E. It was here too, that Bhuwanéka Báhu VII., the first native king who allied himself with the Portuguese for the purpose of making war against his brother Máya Dunnai, at Sítáwaka, met with his death, A. D. 1542. The occurrence is thus recorded in the Rájawalia, "Buwanaika Bahu Rajah taking the Portuguese to his assistance, marched out with his Singhalese army to attack his brother, and on his route halted at Kelani, where there was a house built upon the river for his residence, and being in this house with the doors open and walking backward and forward, looking up and down the river, a Portuguese loaded his musket, and shot the king in the head of which he immediately died." The historian adds, "Hereupon it was said, that God only knew what was the reason of this treachery,—that having been so simple as to make a league with the Portuguese, and so foolish as to deliver his grandson to the protection of the king of the Portuguese, this judgment fell upon the said king; and on his account that calamity will be entailed on the people of Ceylon for generations to come."

* FORBES's Eleven Years in Ceylon, vol. i. p. 152. In Appendix D will be found accounts of Buddha's three visits to Ceylon.

Eleven miles from Colombo, at the village Kaḍuwela, is a resthouse, pleasantly situated on the banks of the river. A halt here for an hour will suffice for a visit to an ancient rock temple, supposed by some to be one of those founded by king Walagambáhu, after his reconquest of the kingdom from the Malabars, B. C. 88, or perhaps, as others think, of even a still greater antiquity. The principal object of interest is an inscription on the rock, which has hitherto baffled every attempt made to decipher it, the letters being cut in the oldest type of Nágari, or rather Pali, character, the key to which was first discovered by the late Mr. James Prinsep.

From Kaḍuwela, to Haṇwęlla, the road passes through several villages, the inhabitants of which are potters, who carry on a thriving business with Colombo in the manufacture of the common earthenware of the country. Between the villages lie tracts of paddy fields and topes of cocoa-nut palms. On the rising of the river during the rainy season, portions of the road between Haṇwęlla, Kaḍuwela, and the Bridge of Boats, are more or less flooded. The inconveniences arising from this state of affairs have led to the opening of a new road, which crossing higher ground shortens the route to Colombo by about two miles, and establishes an almost direct communication with the Railway terminus.

A little to the left of the road, on the summit of a bluff projecting tongue of land that overlooks the Haṇwęlla ferry, are the grass-grown remains of a small star fort, supposed to have been originally constructed by the Dutch, in the centre

of which is the present resthouse, the keeper whereof, a good humoured obliging old native, is jocularly termed the Commandant. Here good accommodation and very fair quarters can generally be procured. Round the steep flanks of the fort the river flows towards its outlet at Mutwal, a few miles north of Colombo; while landwards a choked up ditch indicates what in bye-gone days formed its protection on that side. From its position, previous to the annexation of the Kandyan Kingdom, it was a point of some importance as commanding the routes both by land and water from the interior to Colombo.

During the campaign of 1803, the Kandians succeeded in taking the fort and village on the 20th August, but their progress was checked by a detachment of troops under the command of Lieutenant Mercer of the 51st regiment, who on the 22nd stormed the battery they had made in a strong position at the bridge of Putchella, near Haṇwęlla, and drove them back with great slaughter; a success which led to the immediate recapture of the fort. In the operations which followed, the British were everywhere successful; although in defending the almost untenable fortress of Chilaw, which the Kandians attacked in immense numbers on the 27th August, the little garrison, consisting of only 25 sepoys and two young civilians, completely exhausted their ammunition,* and for twenty-four hours before they were

* Cordiner's Ceylon, vol. ii. pp. 226, 236.

relieved kept the enemy at bay by firing copper coins instead of grape shot.

It was at Haṇwęlla, after the abovementioned occurrences, that Sri Wikrama Rája Siṇha, the last King of Kandy, directed an attack in person, on the 6th September, against the British forces; he having resolved, after the treacherous massacre of the troops at Kandy, on Major Davie's surrender on the 26th June, to invade the British territory and attack Colombo. After an engagement which lasted for two hours, the Kandians fled, headed by the king. During his retreat he ordered the heads of his two principal chiefs to be struck off, for their want of success, besides, in his rage at his defeat, indiscriminately slaughtering a multitude of his subjects, whose bodies were either cast into ravines or thrown into the river. A richly ornamented bungalow had been erected for his reception near Haṇwęlla, previous to the engagement, in front of which two stakes were placed, on which, in the event of the capture of the fort, the English prisoners were to have been impaled.

From the ridge that formed the ramparts of the fort the river view is one of the finest to be found in Ceylon. The stream sweeps grandly down in its course in a curve from southeast to northeast—

> Where grateful falls the shade upon the fair twin shores,
> Where plantains, honey mangoes, yield their luscious stores,
> Where the silk cotton tree, with flowering betel twined,
> And the tall areka and cocoa palms you find;

Where asoka, pátali, and domba graceful grow;
Where champac, kina, sal, and erehindi blow;
Where rêranga, midell, and iron-wood appear,
And the sweet sugar-canes their slender stems uprear; *

and an endless variety of magnificent forest trees and palms and bamboo clumps reflect from either bank their images in the lucent stream, while in the back-ground rise the purple hills, their summits veiled in clouds, or sharply outlined in the clear blue sky.

A brêak down in our carriage was the cause of a day's detention here on our second journey. The village smith was however equal to the emergency, and while the repairs were being effected we strolled about the place, admiring the scenery, and listening to the somewhat monotonous if not doleful chants of the goyiyás† reaping their crops of kurakkan in the neighbouring fields and hill slopes. A most refreshing bath in a secluded nook in the river just below the fort, was not the least pleasant of our enjoyments; and was moreover an excellent preparative for the capital dinner which "the Commandant" provided for us as the day drew to a close.

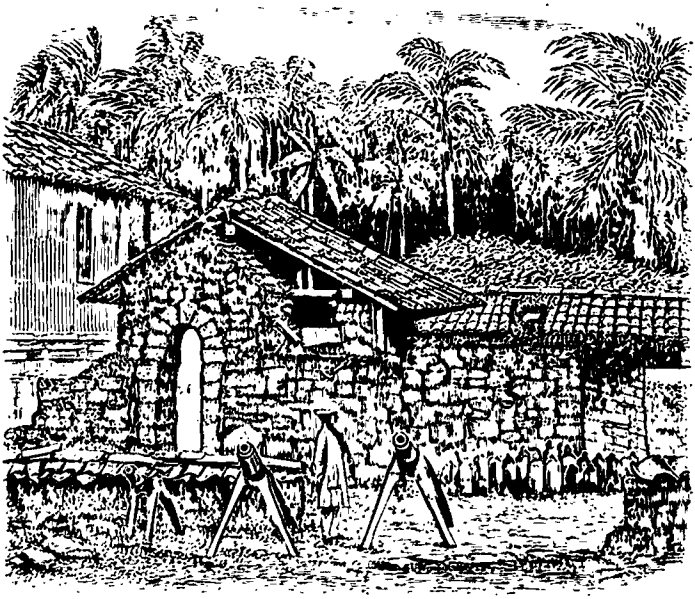
Between Haṇwella and Awissáwela the scenery is bolder and more varied than that already passed. Noble trees overarch the road, and plantations of jack, bread- and other fruit trees, indicate the industry of the inhabitants as well as

* Sṇla-lihini Sandése. † Peasant women.

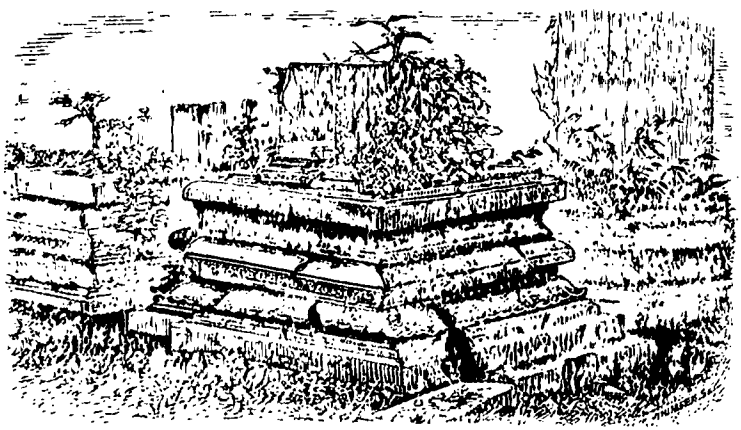
the fertility of the soil. In the early days of British enterprise, the cultivation of the sugar-cane and the indigo plant was attempted on an extensive scale in the neighbourhood; the results were not however so profitable as were anticipated, and the luckless speculators soon abandoned the scene of their operations. A pleasantly situated resthouse on the slope of a hill, at the foot of which lies the village of Awissáwela, affords the traveller an opportunity for halting and devoting a day to the inspection of Sítáwaka, where some interesting ruins, together with a rock temple on a mountain opposite, well repay the trouble of a visit. In the clear atmosphere of the season of the northeast monsoon, a fine view of the Peak is seen from the road near the resthouse. Twenty-one miles distant in a straight line, it rises from behind a range of mountains, which, when the southwest winds prevail, bounds the prospect on the horizon to the southeast. The hills on either side the road converging to this point, there is an apparent gap on the sky-line, save when, as on the occasion of our catching a glimpse of the Peak during our September excursion (the only one we had except when on the Peak itself,)

"a thousand cubits high
The sloping pyramid ascends the sky."

It then forms the central and most striking object in the scenery there beheld.



ANCIENT BUILDING AT THE SAMAN DÉWALE, NEAR RATNAPURA.



RUINS OF BERAINDE HOWILA, AT SITIWAKA.

Adam's Peak.

"At last a temple built in antient days
Ere Æa was a town they came unto;
Huge was it, but not fair unto the view
Of one beholding from without, but round
The antient place they saw a spot of ground
Where laurels grew each side the temple door."

MORRIS.*

CHAPTER IV.

AWISSA'WELA.—SI'TA'S BATH.—SI'TA'WAKA.—THE BERE'NDIKO'WILA.—ROCK TEMPLE.—PUSWELLA.—KURUWITA WATERFALL.—EKNELIGODA DISA'WA.—KATUTIYAMBARA'WA VIHA'RA.—WERALUPE.—SAMAN DEWA'LE.

THE village of Awissáwela, "a field not to be trusted,"—so named from the character of its adjoining paddy lands, which were liable to sudden inundations,—is situated at the foot of bluff hills of black rock which rise almost perpendicularly from 900 to 1000 feet in height. From the time of the Portuguese to the annexation of the Kandian kingdom by the British, it was a post of importance; the territories

* "The Life and Death of Jason."

of the European and Native powers there joining each other on the principal route that led direct to the interior from Colombo.* On the top of a low but steep hill, a picturesque cantonment was formed by the British, of which the ramparts and surrounding ditch yet remain.† This is now the site of the house occupied by the resident Magistrate.‡ Being almost isolated, extensive panoramic views of the surrounding mountain ranges are here obtained. The Court-house is at the foot of the hill near the Sítáwaka ferry. The jurisdiction of the Court extends over a considerable area of country; and a few lawyers, the leader of whom is a Singhalese gentleman, ever on hospitable thoughts intent, seem

* "In his fifth volume, p. 352, VALENTYN mentions the escape of two Englishmen, after a captivity of twenty-two years, from the capital of Kandy to the Dutch fortress of Sítáwaca."—PHILALETHES, p. 10.

† In the Kandyan Campaign of 1803, the natives obtained possession of the place, and commenced building some rude fortifications; but they were speedily dislodged by a military party under command of Captain Hankey.

‡ In the year 1851 the writer, while staying a few days at this house with the then resident Magistrate, Mr. N. Robertson, was witness to what seemed to him and others at the time an extraordinary phenomenon. About 5 P.M., there commenced to issue out of the wall, near the ceiling, from a hole not more than a quarter of an inch in diameter, countless myriads of flying ants; in a very short time they so completely filled the house that every one was compelled to leave it. A dozen large bonfires were lighted round the building; and attracted by the blaze, the ants poured into these in dense clouds for the space of two hours.

to have a fair amount of practice provided them by a people whose love of litigation is an all-absorbing passion. A walk of about 250 yards in the rear of the resthouse leads to a romantic glen, down which runs and leaps a brawling rivulet. Here is what is called by the natives Sítá's bath, and an adjacent cave, her dressing room; the popular belief being, that while the disconsolate wife of the hero of the Rámayana was confined in a neighbouring grove by Ráwana, she was permitted, as often as she desired, to come here with her attendants to bathe. It is also, we were informed, called Bisówala, or the Queens' bath, the King's consorts using it as a bathing place when the Court resided at Sítáwaka.

In the olden days Awissáwela formed a portion or suburb of the adjoining city, Sítáwaka, Sítá's city on the winding stream—so named after Sítá, and the river on the banks of which it stood; the spot being rendered famous, according to Hindu traditions, because it was there that Indrajit the son of Ráwana, caused a magic figure of Sítá to be beheaded, in

---

When the flight was over, the servants collected from the rooms basket after basket full of ants' wings, as well as bodies, the former appearing to serve but the one purpose of aiding the insects to escape from the earth, since they drop from their bodies immediately after. It was not until nearly 8 o'clock, that the house was again habitable. The birds from the adjacent forests left their roosting places, and came in flocks to feed upon the ants that thus made their appearance. Their incredible numbers made it evident that the hill was an immense breeding place, of which they had held undisturbed possession for a length of time.

the hope that Ráma, who was waging a destructive war with Ráwana for the recovery of his consort, would in the belief of her death be induced to return to India.

"Sítávaca was the ancient residence of kings or rájas. The kings of Sítávaca were rulers of all the low lands, and were of such paramount importance, that the kings and chiefs of the hill and wood country were their tributaries.* The kings of Sítávaca boasted that they were of nobler blood and finer descent than those of the high lands. They asserted themselves to be genuine descendants from the legitimate stock of a Prince of Tanassery, and a daughter of the royal race of Madura, whilst the Kandians kings were only bastards and of less honourable extraction. But it is certain, that when the king of Sítávaca was conquered by the kings of Kandy and U'va, they found it requisite to pay so much deference to the people, in favour of the high claims of the extinguished dynasty, as to undergo the

* "In more early periods, when the island was under the domination of no less than sixteen kings, the one who reigned at Sítáwaka was acknowledged as supreme, on account of his descent from the legitimate stock of a prince of Tanassery, in token of which he was presented every year with a gold arm ring, on which were engraved sixteen heads; and a meeting of the kings was also held at the capital to celebrate a great festival which lasted sixteen days corresponding with their numbers. In after times, however, this mark of homage on the part of the other kings fell by degrees into disuse, and a spirit of independence began to prevail among them, though they made no objection to the king of Sítáwaka bearing the nominal title of emperor."—S. C. CHITTY's Ceylon Gazetteer.

ceremony of inauguration in the ancient palace of Sítávaca. This practice was still observed on the arrival of the Portuguese. Valentyn mentions, p. 229, that the palace at Sítávaca had been repaired by the Dutch, and that the gates, walls and architectural embellishments attested its original magnificence; though he adds, it was not to be compared with the ruins of the buildings left by Malabar sovereigns."*

From its proximity to the outposts of the Portuguese and Dutch, the city underwent a variety of vicissitudes; it was made a royal residence by Máya Dunnai, about 1534, and became the capital of the kingdom, under his warlike son, in 1581; but after its abandonment as the seat of government by Wimala Dharma A. D. 1592, it rapidly fell into decay; the inhabitants indeed seem to have forsaken it for the preferable situation of Awissáwela. Its ruins are now overgrown with jungle, but can still be traced, as well as the foundation and walls of a Portuguese fort, on a projecting tongue of land formed by the confluence with the Sítáwaka-gaṇga of a small stream, in the bed of which rubies, sapphires, and other gems have been found. This fort was once a place of some strength, and is described by Dr. Davy, who explored the place in 1817, and visited it on two subsequent occasions in 1819.†

Situated on a commanding eminence on the right bank of the river, opposite the site of the Portuguese fort, are the

* Philalethes, *n.* p. 146.

† Davy's Account of the Interior of Ceylon, pages 352—354.

50391

very interesting ruins of the Beṛéṇḍi-kówila,* a temple built, or commenced to be built, by the "lion-king," Rája Siṇha I., so named by his father, the king Máya Dunnai, but known and execrated in Buddhist annals as "the Apostate Rajah." This king, renowned as a warrior from the time he was eleven years old, to the day of his death, when he had attained the age of 120 years, resolved upon the building of this temple, to be dedicated to the worship of Káli, as an atonement for some atrocious acts of cruelty committed in the course of his life. The approach of death seems to have terrified him. "Oppressed by the recollection of his monstrous barbarities, he sent for some of the leading Buddhist priests to attend him, and when they had come into his presence, he interrogated them as to the hope of pardon for his sins. The priests, whether emboldened by the sight of the sunken form of their aged persecutor, or

* Beṛéṇḍi is the Siṇhalese form of the Hindu term Bráṇḍi. The derivation of the term is doubtful; probably it is a corrupt form of one of the names of the goddess Káli, the consort of Sivá; and assuming, with Forbes, the tradition to be correct which states that this kówila or temple was erected by Rája Siṇha on the advice of the Aandiyás, who were worshippers of Sivá, the attributes of Bráṇḍi, or Káli, were such as would peculiarly attract and suit the constitutional temperament of the king. He would believe that by her aid he could destroy his enemies, since in sacrificing to her "An enemy may be immolated by proxy, substituting a buffalo or goat, and calling the victim by the name of the enemy through the whole ceremony, thereby 'infusing by holy texts, the soul of the enemy into the body of the victim: which will, when

impelled by the workings of conscious rectitude, replied, 'that they could hold out no hope of forgiveness in a future state.' Siṉha, in whose nature the stern will of absolutism had been too deeply implanted to depart but with the soul that enshrined it, raised his eyes lit up with a scarcely human fire, and in his rage at their presumption, and as he deemed it, disloyalty, ordered them all, with the exception of the chief priest, to be shut up in a house and burnt alive. After incurring in this manner the vengeance of heaven, he sent for the priests of another temple: these, warned by the fate of their brethren, responded in a more soothing tone to his question, declaring indeed that so great a sinner could not hope for absolution but by repentance, but that as his majesty felt contrition for his enormities, they would endeavour, by the force of their prayers, to procure a sojourn for him in some intermediate region between heaven and earth, instead of an abode where he would be tormented by

immolated, deprive the foe of life also.'".—Moor's Hindu Pantheon, p. 83. Edit. 1864.

Kówila is the term applied in Ceylon to a temple dedicated to an inferior Hindu god or goddess, in contradistinction to Déwála, which is applied to a temple dedicated to a superior deity. The two words however are similarly derived, and have the same signification. The one is Tamil, and the other Sanskrit; the Siṉhalese apply the Tamil term to Hindu temples built by Tamils, and use the Sanskrit word for the temples to Hindu deities built by themselves The officiating priest of a Déwála is generally called a Kapurála, while that of a Kówila is called a Pattinehami.

devils. This answer seemed to compose the inquietude of the dying king, and he not only saved their lives but loaded them with presents, which they refused to receive. He requested them also not to take to heart the massacre of their brethren, which he had ordered in a paroxysm of rage. On receiving an assurance of forgiveness, he soon after gave up the ghost." * Some of the native traditions however aver, that the priests he sent for on the second occasion were the Aandiyás, to whom, for the consolatory answer he received from them, he gave the custody of Adam's Peak; that he recovered from his sickness, and under their advice set about the building of the Beṛéṇḍi-kówila, which was left incomplete at the time of his death.

Whichever of the preceding statements as to the origin of the Beṛéṇḍi-kówila is correct, is perhaps a matter not now possible to determine, but the ruins themselves, although of no great antiquity, are unquestionably amongst the most interesting in Ceylon, and are moreover of easy access to the traveller. Dr. Davy and Captain Forbes both notice them, but at the times of their visits the overgrowing jungle had more or less concealed them from view. In this respect we were more fortunate, for the owners of the property, the priests of the Daladá Máligáwa, or Palace of the Tooth† at

* Pridham's Historical, Political and Statistical Account of Ceylon and its Dependencies, vol. i. p. 96.

† For an account of this temple-palace, and its worshipped relic, see Appendix F.

Kandy, had leased the grounds for a term of 99 years to the incumbent of a Buddhist vihára at Cotanchina, near Colombo; and the lessee was making the most of his bargain. The jungle was nearly all cleared, and the crops of grain we saw growing seemed to indicate considerable fertility of soil. Our visit was greatly facilitated by the courtesy of Mr. J. W. Gibson, the Commissioner of Requests and Police Magistrate of the District, who obligingly accompanied us, although the drenching showers which fell were the cause of no small discomfort at the time. We crossed the Sítáwaka-gaṇga at the ferry, also used as a ford when the water is low, the track of which is paved with broad flag stones, said to have been brought from the kówila; and after proceeding a short distance along the Yaṭiyantoṭa road, turned to the right, the ground gradually rising, until we came to a ravine which forms a kind of base to the triangular knoll, on the summit of which the ruins are seen. Across this ravine a singular bridge permits access to the precincts of the kówila. It consists of five huge stones, admirably dressed on their upper surface, each fifteen feet long, varying in width from two feet to three feet and a half, and in thickness from twelve to eighteen inches. One of these is broken through the middle, and a native legend by way of accounting for the fracture, states, that owing to a woman crossing it when affected with a natural infirmity, the goddess to whom the place was dedicated became so incensed, that she caused the stone to split in two, and thereby precipitated the offender to the bottom of the ravine.

The surface of the hill, or slope of ground, at some distance beyond the bridge, is scarped and levelled into a series of terraces or platforms. The first and lowest is a parallelogram about 280 feet in breadth; the second about 180; on and near the northern end of this is the third, a square of 80 feet, and on this again, perhaps twenty feet from its northern side, the fourth, a square of 20 feet. The sides of each face the cardinal points, those of the north overlooking what may be called the apex of the triangle, round which the river makes a sharp curve. Retaining walls of massive carved and moulded granite stones surround the first, third and fourth platforms; and from the angles of the walls of the fourth, which is wholly paved with broad flags, rise the handsome clustered pillars which formed the temple. A narrow groove or channel is cut through one of the carved blocks at the southwest angle, the use of which is not very manifest, unless it was to carry off the blood of animals slaughtered in sacrifice to the goddess.* Flights of steps lead to the platform from the centre of each side, and corresponding steps are placed in each of the walls of the terraces below. Traces of such steps are also seen down the steep face of the hill to the brink of the river, from which, in its windings above and below, the Beṛẹ̀ndi-kówila must

* All Hindu altars, I am informed, have a passage to let out the water which the Brahmans pour upon them for the purpose of purifying them from the defilement which they are supposed to contract when the gods feast upon the offerings which are there placed.

have presented a noble appearance. Captain Forbes is of opinion, that the temple was about 30 feet in height from the topmost platform; and that it consisted of pillars supporting a cornice, the plan appearing to be as if eight ornamented pilasters projected two on each side from a plain square pillar. Excepting as to the height, which, including the basement wall, now scarcely exceeds fifteen feet, the description he gives of the plan of the temple is correct. The carvings in the stones are deep, and the mouldings project out boldly. These are all covered with delicate floral tracery, which must have required great manipulative skill on the part of those who had to execute it. The walls of the two terraces below harmonise with that on which the temple stands; the whole having evidently been designed by an architect of no mean ability. It is however questionable whether it was ever finally completed. Between the two lower walled terraces an unwalled one intervenes, and from the number of blocks of stone lying about, some in a rough, and others in a half finished state, it seems probable that the work was stopped when near its completion, owing to the struggles with the Portuguese and the domestic wars in which the king was engaged previous to his death,* and the determination of his successor

* The local tradition is, that the works were stopped at the time when Kunappu Bandara raised an army, and advanced against the king with a view to his overthrow. This happened while Rāja Sinha was engaged in besieging the Portuguese in Colombo, he having determined upon

to remove the seat of Government to Kandy. The new king, moreover, being a Buddhist, would not be disposed to promote the interests of an opposing and persecuting faith. The conjecture that the temple was destroyed by the Portuguese, is not borne out by the general appearance of the place; but from the time of its abandonment up to within a very recent period, the natives have made free with its stones for buildings of their own.*

Higher up the river, on the opposite side, is the Mániyaṇgama vihára, a rock temple, the route to which is through a

---

their expulsion from Ceylon. Kunappu Bandara was one of the royal family who escaped destruction at the hands of Rája Siṅha, when he resolved upon removing every obstacle to his claims to sole sovereignty throughout the island. He had made his way to Colombo, and adopted the Christian religion, and was subsequently baptized at Goa under the title of Don John. To aid the Portuguese, by whose means, if successful, he hoped to gain the Kandian throne, he now made his way from Jaffna to Kandy, and increasing his adherents at every step, ere long threatened Sítáwaka itself. Raja Siṅha was thus forced to raise the scige of Colombo in order to relieve his capital. Don John, retiring to the south and east, was pursued by the king, when the Portuguese, watching their opportunity, captured Awissáweḷa. A desultory warfare followed, which lasted for some years. At length, in a final battle at Kadugannawa, Don John routed the forces of Rája Siṅha, and that monarch, wounded by a thorn in the foot, could no longer take the field. This wound, combined with his chagrin at being defeated, caused his death in a few days; but, according to the Rája-walia, his end was hastened by the treachery of some of his attendants.

* For an account of the ruins at Sítáwaka, in the times of the Dutch, see Appendix II.

number of paddy fields intersected by nullahs or small ravines, to cross which we had, at the time of our visit, either to wade knee and thigh deep in water or be carried over by natives. At one place, through which a pretty broad stream was flowing, my weight proved almost too much for the two men who were my bearers for the occasion, and we were nearly toppling into the water together. In about half an hour we began to ascend the base of a mountain, and after a considerable rise, and making our way over a lengthy flight of steep steps formed of rough blocks of stone, we came to an enclosure within which was the temple. This was made out of the recess below an immense overhanging boulder, which had probably been artificially hollowed in parts.* A long wall built up to the rocky roof, and divided so as to form one main hall, wherein was a recumbent figure of Buddha thirty or more feet in length, with several smaller apartments for the use of the priests; and wing walls at each end, forming a large open verandah; was the rude architectural device for constructing a temple here. The situation was nevertheless very picturesque; above and around, the rocky mountain; streams and small waterfalls running and murmuring and leaping in mimic cascades as they pursued their course over and among the rocks: immediately in front a broad level

* King Walagambáhu, after his recovery of the throne, "caused the houses of stones, or caves of the rock in which he had taken refuge in the wilderness, to be made more commodious."—Upham's Rájawalia, p. 224.

platform, on which was erected a bana-maḍuwa,* where several old men and women and young children were assembled to listen to the priest reading bana; beyond this a stretch of cultivated paddy fields, bordered by forest trees, or topes of cocoa-palms, and mountain ranges rising in the distance on the other side of the valley through which the Sítáwaka-gaṇga wound its way. It was a scene to which might be well applied the following lines by the author of "Pleasures of Memory:"

> "Above, below, aërial murmurs swell,
> From hanging wood, brown heath and bushy dell!
> A thousand nameless rills, that shun the light
> Stealing soft music on the ear of night."

In addition to the colossal figure of Buddha, there were several smaller ones, many of bronze, not an inch in height. The principal priest, Dhammadassi Maha Terunwahansé, paid us every attention; honouring us in the presence of the people by spreading white cloths on the chairs he brought out for us to rest on.† We learnt from him that the temple was one of those founded by king Walagambáhu; that one of its chief benefactors had been king Kírti Srí, the same

* A pagoda-like building, generally temporary, in which the priests read or preach Bana, i. e. the word of Buddha.

† White is the royal colour of Ceylon; and the reception of strangers with the spreading of white cloths is one of the highest compliments a Sinhalese can offer.

who restored the custody of the Srí-páda to the Buddhists, and who had given this temple the handsome pair of elephant's tusks, each six feet in length, which were displayed in front of the recumbent figure of Buddha. In an outer hollow he pointed out to us a small shrine dedicated to Mahasen, the divinity to whose temple at Kataragama, Hindus from all parts of the East flock with fanatic enthusiasm during the annual pilgrimage in the months of June, July, and August; at which time Moors and Veddahs also take a part in the processions held in his honor. We could not however make out, whether there was any particular connection between this place and the temple at Kataragama.

The internal decorations of this temple, the appearance of the priests, and the colossal image, so closely correspond with the description given by Captain T. A. Anderson, formerly of the 19th Regiment, in his now rare poem "The Wanderer in Ceylon," that I do not hesitate to quote him.

"The vaulted roof is studded o'er
With various hieroglyphic lore:
Touch'd by the artists' glowing hand
Flow'rs of all colours here expand!
There some wild legend lives portray'd,
Here, all the zodiac stands display'd;
While every vacant space between
Some uncouth form or shape is seen.
With yellow robes and shaven head
The priests around that altar tread,
Near Buddha's giant figure stand
And incense shed with lavish hand,

Then bending at his hallow'd feet
Their wishes, wants, and vows repeat.
Tho' painted robes the figure screen,
And but the countenance is seen,
You may a due proportion trace
Throughout his giant form and face;
No lion look, no eagle eye,
But that serene philanthropy
Which plainly indicates a breast
With every milder virtue blest!"

Returning to Awissáwela, it may be noted that the road so named terminates at the Sítáwaka ferry, which forms the link between it and the Yatiyantota road from the north. A short distance below the resthouse is the junction with the Ratnapura road, which trends away in a south-easterly direction. On this road a traction engine* has just been placed, to run between Badulla, Haputale, Ratnapura, and Colombo. If successful in its operations, about which there can scarcely exist a doubt, it will be speedily followed

* The "ENTERPRIZE," manufactured by Mr. R. W. Thomson, C. E., of Edinburgh; imported by Mr. John Brown, for the Ouvah Coffee Company: landed in Colombo, on the 22nd January, in charge of the engineer Mr. James Westland. This engine is of 6 horse power, but can be worked up to 12, and with a load of 12 tons, in a train of four waggons, will travel on level ground 8 miles an hour, and on the inclines in the interior at from 2½ to 4 miles an hour, according to the nature of the gradients. The first trial trip in Ceylon was made at Colombo on the 17th February, 1870.

by others elsewhere, and the traffic on the main lines of communication throughout the island will be as completely revolutionized in the course of a few years, as has already been the case with that between Kandy and Colombo, by means of the Railway.

The first stage for halting at, after leaving Awissáwela, is Puswella.* The road undulates along the base of forest-clad hills, or through tracts of paddy lands, and presents nothing remarkable, beyond the paintings on the walls of a way-side Ambalama,† which represent, among other things, Buddha striding from the top of Adam's Peak, after indenting there the print of his left foot, to Siam, where he in like manner left the impression of his right foot ‡ The rest-house at Puswella is perched on the summit of knoll, a little distance off the road, and affords a fair amount of accommodation. A secluded pool, a stone's throw behind the resthouse, at the foot of a small and shady glen into which a rocky stream pours its crystal waters, is a capital bathing place, a desideratum not always obtainable at a roadside resthouse in Ceylon.

* 'Pus,' a kind of jungle creeper; 'wella,' a tract of sand.

† A native resthouse.

‡ "The Siamese," says Baldæus, "exhibit a footstep impressed upon a stone on a mountain, which is an ell and a half long and three-fourths broad. The sides of it are covered with silver; and a magnificent temple is erected in the neighbourhood, round which many of the priests of the country, and other people dwell."

Beyond Puswella, and near the 48th mile post from Colombo, is the river Kuru-gaṇga, a principal tributary to the Kalu-gaṇga. By diverging to the left of the main road at the village Higgaha-héna,* about half a mile before reaching the bridge, a walk for a mile and a half through alternating paddy fields and cocoanut plantations will bring one opposite the Kuruwiṭa waterfalls, which are well worthy of inspection. At the time of our visit the waters were high, and the Kuru-gaṇga was rushing along its bed with a dangerous velocity. From a gap in the rocky ridge that faced us, and which formed an almost mountainous embankment to the river, a broad volume of water thundered down and leapt in broken masses of ever-changing form from rock to rock, until, after a fall of a hundred and fifty feet

"the torrent with the many hues of heaven"

that

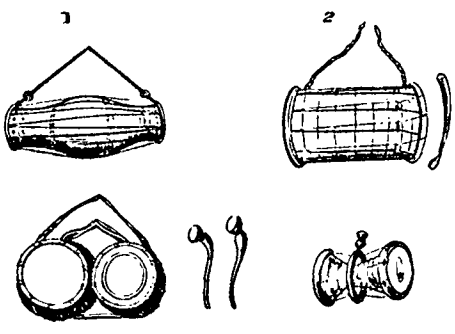
"flung its lines of foaming light along,"

surged against and mingled with the stream that hurried past to swell the waters of the Kalu-gaṇga.

Besides the waterfall there are in this and an adjacent range, two remarkable caverns, or grottoes, or subterranean passages, six or seven miles apart from each other, the

* Héna, or chena, a high jungle ground, cultivated at intervals, upon which originally grew the Hik, or Hulaṇhik trees, *Chickrassia tabularis*, Ad. Juss.

KURÚWITTE FALLS.



MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS :—1. THE BERRIGODEA. 2. THE DOOLAH. 3. *THE* TAM-A-TAM. 4. *THE* UDIKEA.

terminations of which have not been explored. The Raṭé-mahatmayá* of the district told us he had examined one for a distance of two hundred fathoms, and might have gone further but for the annoyance of bats; and that the natives believed the other could be traced for at least two miles; but they had a dread of both, fearing serpents, &c. Possibly the author of Sindbad the Sailor had heard something of these, and fancying the streams which ran by them to have gone through instead, worked them up in his hero's experiences of Ceylon; for he speaks of rivers flowing through mountains; and declares that by one such he was floated on a raft into the interior of the Island.

There is a route through the jungle from this place to the pilgrims' path to the Peak, much frequented by those who make the pilgrimage from the immediate neighbourhood; but the usual route being from Ratnapura, we turned back to the main road, and shortly after crossing the bridge, saw on our left, the Kaṭutiyambaráwa vihára. We found it to be of modern date, having been built by Ekneligoḍa Disáwa, the daring chief who seized the person of the last king of Kandy, and delivered him, a fettered captive, into the hands of the British;† an act which greatly facilitated,

* 'Raténahatmaya,' the chief native revenue officer of a Kandian District. The corresponding officer in the Maritime Provinces has the rank of Mudaliyar.

† "On the 14th February 1815, the British forces entered the Kandian capital unopposed. The king having awoke too late from his

if it was not the actual immediate cause of the annexation of the Kandian kingdom, and for which, as also for other eminent services, he received a gold medal and chain from the then Governor, General Sir Robert Brownrigg, together with the more substantial though not more prized rewards

---

delusive dream of security, had fled on their approach into Dumbara, accompanied by only a few Tamil adherents; leaving the females of his family, with a considerable treasure to the mercy of the victor. Driven by heavy rain from a mountain where he concealed himself during the day, he descended and took shelter in a solitary house in the neighbourhood of Meḍamahanuwara, not aware that there was a force at hand lying in wait for him. The retreat was soon discovered by some of Ehelépola's adherents, under the orders of Ekneligoḍa, who surrounded the house in which he had hid himself with two of his wives. The door was strongly barricaded, but they battered down the wall of the apartment in which the tyrant was concealed; when he was exposed by the glare of torchlights to the derision of his enemies. Their abrupt entry,—the first time for fifteen years since he became king that he had been approached without servile humility,—for a moment seemed to confound him; but as the party pressed forward, he dared them to touch him. The chief urged on his followers, and the orders to seize the king were soon obeyed. Ekneligoḍa had ventured too far to indulge any hopes of safety, unless the downfall of the tyrant could be accomplished. If the king should regain authority, he felt certain that he would have been added to the list of forty-seven headmen, many of them friends of his own, who in the previous year had been brought from Saffragam, and impaled by the tyrant's order. Wikrama Siṅha, was soon after conveyed to Vellore, in the Madras Presidency, where he died of dropsy in 1832."—History of Ceylon, published by the Siṅhalese Tract Society.

of grants of lands, and the high native rank of Disáwa.* There is an inscription on a stone, set upon a pillar, recording the piety of the builder, who is also buried here. The image of Buddha is sedent, and some of his relics are here preserved in a karandua or case carefully covered over with cloths, in order to preserve them from the profanation of the gaze of vulgar or heretical curiosity. The grounds about the vihára are kept in very neat order, bordered with laurels and flowers, and the pansala or priests' residence is of two stories, the upper one having a balcony in its front, from which was hung a representation on white cloth of the Srí-páda, with the hundred and eight signs, marked in vermilion, that indicate the possessor of them to be a Buddha. These correspond with the embossments and ornaments on the cover of the sacred footstep kept at Palábaddala. The signs consist of devices formed from the appearance of the lotus flower in its various stages of development, the lotus being, throughout the East, the emblem of beauty and perfection.

The expression "lotus feet" or "lotus-footed," is one

* Governor of a Kandian Province, under the native kings. This title is now either extinct, or in abeyance; its last holder, Ekneligoda Dasanáyaka Ramasigha Mudiyanse, Disáwa of Three Kórales and Lower Bulatgama, having died in September 1869. The grandfather of the highly intelligent and influential Kandian Chief, William Alexander Abraham Ekneligoda, or Ekneligoda of that ilk, the present Ratemahatmayá of the Kuruwita Kórale, was the Disáwa referred to in the text.

commonly used when speaking of Buddha's person; and the idea that

"flowers upsprang where'er his feet were placed" *

is repeated again and again in the legends and poetry of the Siṇhalese. To realise this idea, and indicate the appearance of flowers as actually marked upon his feet, was but to obey the tendencies of the Oriental mind. The same or a cognate idea is conveyed in purer form in the well-known language of the inspired Hebrew prophet, "How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation."† The doctrines of Buddha, when first promulgated, were good tidings in comparison with those of the Brahmans; and whosoever received them, secured to him or herself, according to his teachings, peace and salvation —the perfect bliss and absolute never-ending repose of Nirwana. Perhaps this was referred to by the original symboliser in the full-developed lotus flower in the centre of the ball of the foot. At any rate this mode of symbolisation is more poetical than that adopted by Burmese

* This is an idea firmly impressed upon the minds of Buddhists, who have a singular method of perpetuating the belief, in the manufacture of a peculiar kind of sandal, from the upright peg of which, gripped between the great and second toe, each time a step is taken, a spring causes a metal-shaped lotus to start up.

† Isaiah lii. 7.

Buddhists; who, while they demand the same number of a hundred and eight marks, depict them in a different form, each form, no doubt, symbolising perfection: thus, the toes are each marked underneath with a chank with right handed whorls,* and the ball of the foot has circles of alternating hanzas,† and other animals and figures; which signs the orthodox Buddhists of Burmah now-a-days believe were actually marked upon the feet of the founder of their religion, when he lived and moved and had his being upon earth.

The senior priest of this vihára, Delgamuwe Terunwahansé, is a friendly hospitable old gentleman, well pleased with the visits of Europeans, of whom he never fails to inquire concerning Major Skinner. He evidently entertains an enthusiastic regard for the great Road-maker and ex-Director of Public Works in Ceylon.

The village through which the main road passes at this place is called Ṭembiliyana, or Ekṇeligoḍa, the ancestral domain of the Ekṇeligoḍa family. From thence to within

* In the ordinary *Turbinella rapa*, the whorls run from left to right; but those called by the natives *Wallampory*, have the whorls reversed, running from right to left. These were regarded with such reverence that formerly they sold for their weight in gold. Even now specimens can scarcely be procured for less than four or five pounds sterling.

† The sacred hanza, or Brahmance goose, is the national emblem emblazoned on the standard of Burmah; it has been from time immemorial an object of veneration there, as well as throughout all parts of India, including Ceylon.

a few miles of Ratnapura, the character of the country is much the same as that already passed through from Awissáwela. The hills perhaps assume more of a mountain character; their slopes may be are bolder, their sides more rocky, their altitudes greater; and the forest timber with which they are clad or crowned is possibly of a heavier growth.

The tract of paddy lands, for about two miles before reaching Ratnapura, is called by the natives 'Weralupe,' the cat's-eye district. It is also famous for rubies and sapphires. This circumstance, and the richness of the beds of the immediately adjoining streams in similar precious products, gave to the city its name,—'Ratnapura,' the city of gems. A large amount of money, we were informed, had recently been made by some speculating Moormen from Kalutara, in extensive gemming operations here, the principal of whom, owing to the excitement caused by a too sudden acquisition of wealth, had unfortunately lost his reason. Gold is also found in the beds of these streams, but not in sufficient quantities to pay Europeans for the expense—irrespective of the risk to health—of washing it from the soil; and washing or digging for gold is not so attractive to the native mind as the search for gems.

A minor road branches off from the main one to the right near to an iron bridge about a mile from Ratnapura. This leads to the Maha Saman Dewálé, distant about two miles from the city, and close to the right bank of the Kalu-ganga. To this place a pilgrimage is made by large bodies of natives every July, when the festival of the Perahera, lasting

fifteen days,* with processions of elephants, &c. is held. At this time a temporary town is erected for the accommodation of the pilgrims. This consists principally of two streets, 260 yards long by 45 feet broad, on either side of which is a continuous row of huts made of bambus and jungle sticks roofed over with cadjans, or the plaited leaves of the cocoanut palm. These roads lead straight up to the eastern side of a quadrangular enclosure (80 ft. E. & W., by 200 ft. N. & S.), which forms the outer courtyard to the temple. An inner quadrangle (150 ft. by 200 ft.) is approached from this by a flight of 25 stone steps.† Both quadrangles are enclosed by dwarf walls five feet high, above which are rows of palings alternating with pillars, the whole protected by a tiled roof to shoot off the rain. The gateway to the first consists of two brick pillars, on the top of each of which a bo-tree is growing. On the top of the steps leading to the second is a narrow verandah, with four carved wooden pillars, two on each side the doorway. This is of stone, with rudely carved lintel and jambs. The inner

* For an account of the great Perahèra festival at Kandy, to which that at Ratnapura is very similar, see Appendix I.

† Captain PRIDHAM, in his work on Ceylon, describes these steps as well as those which lead up to the temple from the river, as made of marble. This is a mistake. The steps, which are very roughly dressed, are of the ordinary stone of the neighbourhood, gneiss or hornblende, with here and there a carved block apparently brought from some overthrown building, probably from the Portuguese church which once stood here.

quadrangle seems originally to have been a low mound, the sides of which were artificially raised, so as to form the foundation platform for a fortification. There is reason to believe that this was the site of a Dêwálé from very ancient times,* and that upon the capture of the place by the Portuguese, its strategical importance led them to convert it into a stronghold for themselves.† In the centre of the quadrangle

* "The earliest mention I have seen made of the Saffragam temple of Saman (which is either this or the one on the Peak) is, that in the reign of Dappoola A. D. 795, a statue of Râmachandra, (an incarnation of Vishnû) formed of red sandal wood, was sent from Dondra to be placed in the temple of Saman at Saffragam."—FORBES's Eleven Years in Ceylon, vol. i. p. 185. The inclemency of the weather for nine out of the twelve months of the year being such as to prevent any one living on the Peak, and the shrine there, dedicated to Saman, being open on all sides, and only about three feet high, the probability is that the statue referred to, was sent to the temple at Sabaragamuwa, where it would be better cared for and preserved. During the season of the pilgrimage to the Peak, it might have been taken thither from Sabaragamuwa, and returned when the season ended.

† Captain RIBEYRO, in the chapter of his work which gives an account of the regular troops and militia which the Portuguese maintained in the Island of Ceylon, says, that besides the camp at Manicavary, where, in times of peace, at least 4000 men were always stationed, "there was a second camp in the Saffragam country, near the kingdom of U'wa; it comprised four companies of Portuguese infantry, amounting to 150 men, and from 4000 to 5000 lascorins; these were under the command of the Disáwa of the Province, who had with him an adjutant and a chaplain. In these two camps consisted the chief strength of the country, especially in time of peace."

they built their Church, a portion of which is probably included in the existing Déwálé. Opposite the doorway, in the centre of the quadrangle, is a colonnade fifty-four feet in length, and twenty in breadth. This consists of two outer dwarf walls, five feet high, with openings near the west end, and five pillars rising at irregular distances five feet above the walls; inside these are corresponding rows of five brick or cabook pillars, with a passage ten feet wide between. On each side of the colonnade, at the west end, between the last two pillars and the walls, is a kind of raised dais, intended probably for the accommodation of priests or musicians. At the end of the colonnade, a doorway gives access to a hall, about sixty feet long, dimly lighted by two small windows, and having in its side walls two central doors facing each other. A row of seven wooden pillars, three feet distant from each wall, leaves an avenue in the midst of the hall of about fourteen feet width, which leads to five semicircular steps at the foot of the door of the sanctum, a two-storied building, occupying an area of 20 by 30 feet, the top of which, viewed from the outside, has a very pagoda-like appearance. Plaster statues of Hindu deities flank this door, and on either side of the second step is placed one of a magnificent pair of elephant's tusks, each seven feet in length. We could not gain admittance to this part of the building; but Captain Forbes states, that it contains what is called by courtesy, the golden bow and arrow of the god. We heard that it also contained a silver-stemmed umbrella, which in former times used to be spread above the shrine

of Saman, on the summit of Samanala, indicating his divine supremacy in the District. Inside the hall were several large long-handled fans, and other articles used in processions, besides six antique looking gingalls, some of which we found to be of but very rough and modern manufacture. They were eighteen inches long, with an inch thickness of metal, and a bore an inch in diameter. Each was firmly fixed upon a three-legged carriage raised about eighteen inches from the ground.

In the open quadrangle, north of the sanctum, is a well, enclosed by four old massive walls (15 ft. by 24 ft.), each wall having a narrow arched doorway in its centre. This is the most archæological feature of the place; the walls are undoubtedly those originally built by the Portuguese, and the arched doorways differ from anything of the kind to be seen elsewhere. At the east end of the quadrangle, facing the two openings in the colonnade, are two Buddhist temples, each on a raised platform 16 ft. by 24, with four pillars on each side, forming narrow verandahs round a central room, in which is an image of Buddha, and a karandua containing some of his relics. These relics hold an important position in the processions at the Perahera in the month of July. Against the walls of the quadrangle are several lean-to buildings, either occupied by the temple attendants, or used as stores.

Cordiner, in his description of this Déwálé, says, at the time of the Kandian campaign in 1803, "the apartments of the Pagoda"--(by which he evidently meant the whole of

the buildings in this quadrangle)—"afforded excellent shelter for the troops; who found in several chests, a greater quantity of silver and copper coins than they were capable of carrying away. The Malays, probably from motives of superstition, refused to receive any share of them: and almost all the indigent coolies [camp followers] disdained the sacrilege of either entering the Pagoda, or touching the coin. The idols had been removed, but a great many beautiful elephants' tusks, and other curious articles remained, which could not be brought away." *

Scattered about the ground are sundry fragments of slender gothic pillars, which clearly formed a part of the church that once stood here; and near to one of the Buddhist temples stands what looks most suspiciously like a baptismal font. It consists of a stone pillar rising two feet three inches from the ground, square at the base for twelve inches, and octagonal above. This supports a font eighteen inches square on the upper surface; the outer edges of which are moulded, and carved with delicate tracery; and the sides rounded from the top to the base. The inside is hollowed into a circular basin fifteen inches in diameter, and four in depth.

Let into a deep niche in the basement of the raised quadrangle, a little to the north of the flight of steps leading from the outer courtyard, is a mural stone of some

* Description of Ceylon, vol. ii. p. 252.

historic value, and of singular interest from the strange and unexpected position in which it is found. On it, sculptured in bold relief, are two figures, about half the size of life. They represent the closing event of a mortal combat between a Portuguese, armed cap-à-pie, and a Siṇhalese warrior. Conquered in the encounter, the latter has been stricken down; his sword and shield are cast despairingly aside; and his antagonist, trampling under foot his prostrate form, is now with one final blow about to deprive him of his life. The inscription below, partly in Roman, and partly in Siṇhalese characters, is so much effaced as to be only very partially readable; some portions of the figures are also damaged, seemingly from the action of the weather upon the stone. The whole is, however, most spiritedly executed, and enough of the inscription remains to shew that the name of the Portuguese soldier was Gomez. The Siṇhalese say, the prostrate warrior was their champion, one Kuruwiṭa Bandára, a dreaded enemy of the Portuguese, whose soldiers he had repeatedly cut off, and that some fifty had fallen by his hand ere he himself was slain. The sculpture was no doubt executed in Europe by royal or vice-regal command, and sent hither to do honor to the soldier whose valorous deed it commemorated.

At the north and south sides of the outer courtyard are raised platforms, with high canopies, which are profusely decorated during the pilgrim season. The backgrounds are then filled with paintings of the gods, and in front of these, gazed at by admiring multitudes, the dancing girls

in the service of the temple, perform their parts in the annual festival in honor of Saman. On such an occasion one can realize the description given by Srí Ráhula of similar scenes in honor of Vibhíshana at the temple at Kelani, four centuries and a half ago.

Yet linger for awhile and note the dancing fair
Whose charming, handsome ears, bright shining gold plates bear;
Whose eyes, long, lustrous, dark, wash'd with collyrium, seem
With deeper, darker lustre, beneath their lids to gleam;
Whose tresses, twined with flowers their beauty to enhance,
And fragrant odours flinging, beholders' hearts entrance.
Upon their dancing stáges, in gala garb array'd,
Each vestment strew'd with jewels, gems dazzlingly display'd,
At every agile motion and lissom action light
They scintillate in splendour, seem lambent lamp-flames bright:
Aloft, alow, their arms, tossing, waving in the dance
And around them casting many a swift-sped sidelong glance,
Their narubaras'* end-falls they from their broad hips fling,
The full-folds op'ning, closing, at each elastic spring,
While bells from zones gem-spangled their slender waists girt round
In unison chime sweetly, as o'er the scarce touch'd ground
They clink their golden anklets and flash their lotus feet
And step in time responsive to music's measured beat.†

A flight of fifty steps leads up from the river to a path in the outer temple grounds; and on the sides of the quadrangles,

* The *narubara* is a graceful kind of waist cloth, the wide end of which, about a foot in length, falls from the girdle over the hips in a number of thickly gathered folds or plaits.

† Sela-lihini Sandèse.

Bó, Temple,* and other trees spread their umbrageous branches over the enclosing walls. Kapurálas and temple officers and tenants perform a daily service within the walls, with the harshest of pipings and the noisiest beatings of tam-a-tams. A dozen or more elephants are attached to the place, their chief duty being to take a leading part in the annual processions. The temporalities are large, and the revenue is collected, and all the affairs of the temple regulated by the Kandian Chief Iddamalgoḍa Abayakón Atapattu Mudiyanse, himself a Buddhist, but the Basnáyaka Nilamé, or lay incumbent of the great Hindu Dewálé, which, with a kind of mutual toleration, Buddhists and Hindus alike agree to consider one of their most notable places of holy resort.†

* The *Ficus religiosa*, and the *Michelia Champaca*.

† Saman is generally believed to be an incarnation of Vishnû, (see *ante*, p. 13). With reference to this deity I am indebted for the following note, to the learned Tamil Advocate, Mr. C. Brito, "During the domination of the Tamils, the elastic faith of the Sinhalese had to be extended so as to include a large number of the gods of the rulers. And every vihára had to receive a number of images of these uncouth gods. But they were not received indiscriminately. And if I do not greatly err, Vishnû was the only god who was received without reluctance. His shrine is the Dewálé we meet with everywhere attached to Buddhist temples." The adoration of Vishnû under the forms of Rama and Lakshamana, or Saman, was the old traditionary religion of the Sinhalese before the Vijáyan invasion. Buddhists moreover believe that this god is the tutelary divinity of the island; that he is a candidate for Buddhahood, and will, in some future kalpa, be manifested as a Buddha; hence the readiness with which they allowed his worship at the time referred to. But at the same time many Hindus maintain that Buddha himself was only an avatár or incarnation of Vishnû.

Adam's Peak.

"Amidst the grove that crowns yon tufted hill
Which, were it not for many a mountain nigh
Rising in lofty ranks, and loftier still,
Might well itself be deemed of dignity,
The convent's white walls glisten fair on high:
Here dwells the caloyer, nor rude is he
Nor niggard of his cheer; the passer by
Is welcome still; nor heedless will he flee
From hence, if he delight kind Nature's sheen to see."

BYRON.

CHAPTER V.

RATNAPURA. — MOUNT KARANGODA. — GODIGAMUWA. — GILI'MALE'. — ELLAPITA TOTUPOLA. — GURULU'WAN, KALU, AND HATULA GANGAS. — BANDA'RA MAHATMAYA'. — TUNTOTA FERRY. — MASKELIYA GANGA. — BRIDGE AND FORD. — ALIHA'NTENNE. — "ESTUARY OF REEDS." — BATAPOLA. — ROCK-CAVE. — MAPANAN-ELLA WATERFALL. — PALA'BADDALA.

THE city of Ratnapura, like the "lang toun o' Kirkaldy," consists principally of clustering rows of houses on either side of the main road. On the left of the road, approaching from Awissáwela, picturesquely situated in an arborescent dell, is the residence of the Assistant Government Agent of

the District, near to which is the small episcopal place of worship, called by courtesy, the church. On the right of the road is the gaol; beyond which, receding towards the bank of the river, are the resthouse and the Government Hospital. These are both newly erected, commodious buildings; and at the back of the former, fringing the high river-bank, is a luxuriant grove of nutmeg trees. Within the walls of the small fort, surmounting a rocky hillock, about 114 feet above the level of the sea, are the Government Kachchéri, in which a meteorological observatory has lately been established, the District Court, and other official buildings. This fort was formerly a military station; but the troops have been withdrawn; and the Police, who have a station and barracks further on, now guard the Kachchéri, and discharge the duties formerly entrusted to soldiers. The situation of the city is considered healthy; there is an excellent bazaar; and a Roman Catholic chapel in a very central position. In the suburbs there are many pleasantly detached bungalows, the residences of the Judge, the lawyers, and other leading inhabitants. An ancient mosque, indicates that the faith of Islam is no very recent profession amongst a section of the community, the majority of whom it may be presumed, from the neighbouring viháras, and the great Saman Dewálé, are Buddhists and Hindus. Strings of bullock bandies continually pass up and down the road; either on their way to planting districts Badulla-wards, or with coffee to Colombo; or to and from the stores of an enterprising British Colonist, the depôt for the traffic on the river, the southward rival of

the road: taken altogether, the city has an aspect of busy thriving industry, which may be considered an index of the prosperity of the District of which it forms the capital.

Many lofty mountain groups and ranges tower around, and radiate from the point where Adam's Peak is seen. Amongst these, a few miles to the northeast of Ratnapura, is Mount Karangoḍa, the view from the summit of which is magnificent. Bennet, in chapter xlvii. of his work on Ceylon, gives the following description of its temple and scenery.

"The ascent to the first landing is by some hundreds of broad steps, hewn in the solid rock, which is covered with jungle, and pine apple plants, whose leaves are from five to six feet in length, a proof of the effect of shade upon that plant. Upon the first landing is the residence of the priests, an extensive and substantial stone building, having a large interior square, with wide and covered verandahs, into which the dormitories open.

"A similar but less inclined flight of rock steps leads to the second landing place, where a rock vihára displays Buddha's recumbent image, surrounded as usual with Hindu deities, and having an oblong table before it profusely covered with flowers. But the chief attraction to the European is a well of the purest water, of so very cold a temperature, that in five minutes a bottle of claret was cooled as well as if an experienced *Hopdar* [butler] had iced it.

"From hence the approach to the summit is extremely rugged, and covered with the gigantic groundsel (*Senecio*

giganteus) exceeding twenty feet in height, jungle and grass; both well tenanted with snakes and land leeches; but one is amply rewarded for toil, trouble, and even danger, by the magnificent panorama which, on gaining the crown of the mountain, bursts upon the view. Here, castellated Ratnapura, and surrounding country, interspersed with every variety of champaign, undulating, and hilly land, intersected by the meandering and (for boats) navigable Kalu-ganga; there, the Peak towering high above the clouds to the northeastward, and the various villages dispersed upon the banks of the river and its tributary streams, bordered by extensive areka, kettule, and cocoanut topes, with occasional patches of intervening jungle, scattered among verdant tracts of pasture land, as if by way of contrast to the golden glare of paddee and mustard fields in their approaching maturity; and everywhere teeming with abundance; the nearest plains covered with innumerable herds of bullocks and buffaloes, and the distant ones with deer and elephants."

The route from Ratnapura to the Srí-páda commences near the 57th mile-post, in a path which strikes to the north just before the road crosses the Ratnapura bridge—a three-span iron latticed structure, each span 140 feet in length, with a roadway 18 feet in width.

Our arrangements having been completed overnight, we thought to have started by daylight on the morning of the 26th March. But our interpreter, and chair-bearers, and commissariat coolies and other servants, were by no means so anxious as ourselves for the trip, and it was not until

8 A. M. that we were all fairly off. A rather ludicrous occurrence took place immediately before. Our host's appu, who went by the name of the Angel Gabriel, hearing his master (our commissary general) inquire about the supply of tea, in order that nothing might be wanting to ensure every requisite for making that refreshing beverage while on the road, detained one of the coolies until he had boiled a large kettlefull of water, with which he made a final addition to the man's load, and it was just a chance that it was discovered, and the boiling water emptied out, before the man set off.* Descending from the road (a pretty stiff embankment forming the approach to the bridge) we struck briskly across the field and were soon into the jungle, where we mounted our chairs,—arm-chairs with stout bambus tied to the sides, each one borne by four coolies. The chair that fell to my lot,

* On our two subsequent journeys our start was here delayed. The cause of the first I give in the words of one of my companions:—"We made our start from Ratnapura in rainy weather, and with about fifteen or twenty coolies to carry our baggage, we headed up towards the Peak. A trick of one of the coolies just after starting caused us some amusement. We had some difficulty in getting the number of men we wanted, and this one was the last whom we obtained. As he came last, he found a load awaiting him which many of the others had tried the weight of, and left as being rather too heavy for their tastes He trudged along behind us with his box, still lagging more and more in the rear, and soon after we turned off on to the pilgrims' track, we lost sight of him altogether. The interpreter was sent back to hurry him on, and sometime after returned with another coolie carrying the load, and told us the

however, soon gave way, my weight cracking the bambu which supported it; and not being accustomed to such means of progression, we found them so uncomfortable in rounding sharp rocky corners, and in going up and down ascents and descents, and we had to make such frequent dismounts at the frail bridges placed across watercourses and ravines—"edandas," i. e. logs of trees, many of them half rotted, with a loose swinging bambu or length of jungle creeper for a hand-rail,—that when we had proceeded about five miles, and came to a bend of the Kalu-ganga, which we had to cross, we sent them back to Ratnapura, and performed the rest of our pilgrimage on foot.

The footpath passes through a considerable, well-cultivated tract of paddy lands, until it reaches Godigamuwa, when it skirts the base of a range of hills which abuts upon the Kalu-ganga, here called the Ratmone-ella. On the opposite side are the mountains Batugedarakanda and Katugala. The river runs rapidly down the narrow intervening valley, and at

first one had left the box in the road and had bolted. Evidently the fellow, on finding that our way turned off towards Adam's Peak, had, with a sagacity and discrimination that did credit to his intellectual powers, determined to run all risks rather than carry his box to the top of the Peak, and had set down his load and 'made tracks.'" On the third journey, the coolie we had despatched from Colombo with provisions, four days previously, failed to make his appearance, and after waiting for him in vain for twenty-four hours, we had to proceed with such provender as we could procure at the bazaar.

this place the processions of the Perahera terminate, the elephants marching thus far, when the Kapurála proceeds to cut the waters of the running stream.* Beyond this is the small village Koskolawatta, and opposite it, the mountain Kirigala,†—so named from a conspicuous patch of white rock near its summit. A narrow track near this leads to a ford, which in dry seasons enables the traveller to make a short cut, and save a quarter of a mile's walk. Our guide took us down this track, but we found the current running too strongly, and the water apparently much too deep, to warrant the risk of an attempt to cross it; we therefore returned, and soon after, descending a ravine, came to the Irihadepána-ella, or dola,‡ a broad brawling mountain stream, considerably swollen by late rains, but passable without much difficulty, with the assistance of large rough stepping stones laid at irregular distances across. This stream is the boundary between Godigamuwa and Gilímalé. Near the 61st mile is the village Malwala, or, as its name indicates, "the flower village," a place where flowers are or

* The Kapurála strikes the water with a golden sword. At the same instant a brazen vessel is dipped into the river while the water is yet disparted, and a portion is taken up, which is kept in the vessel until the following year. The water which was taken at the previous festival is then poured back into the river.

† 'Kiri,' white, milky; 'gala,' rock.

‡ 'Ella,' a stream free from stones. 'Dola,' a stream, the bed of which is full of stones and rocks.

were cultivated for offerings to the temples. From thence the path leads across the Dodankanewe-ella, and the Búdola, beyond which the Kajuwatta, a native roadside tavern is reached, where a short halt is usually made. We here procured some kurumbás,* and some of our coolies refreshed themselves with arrack, obtained at the primitive bar of fence and bambu sticks where it was retailed in the hut. Leaving this, we shortly after reached Dimbulwitiya; and to cross the ella had to balance ourselves cautiously over an ugly édanda. The road from this point to where the Kalu-ganga is crossed, was being cleared and widened when we last travelled upon it; on the two former occasions it was pretty well overgrown with jungle. Here, at the Ellapita Totupola, or ferry, we dismissed our chair-bearers.

Just before reaching this point we observed a remarkable species of fungus, of a kind which none of us had ever before seen. The stem was about nine inches long, and an inch in diameter at the ground. From the top, where the stem had narrowed to about a quarter of an inch, a cap loosely hung like a cup-shaped bell, covered with a fine white raised reticulation, the interstices of which were filled with a viscid liquor of an olive brown colour. From the neck, below the cap, and surrounding the stem to the ground, was a globe-shaped mantle, as if an outer skin had been blown

* Young cocoanuts, containing half a pint or more of the refreshing cocoanut milk.

out bladder-wise, and then pierced through and through until it became patterned into inimitable lace-work, of a white colour above and pink below. Nothing of the kind could be more beautiful.

The banks of the river, on either side of the ferry, are somewhat abrupt, and require care to avoid a slip down the steep slope of stiff mud of which they consist, when the weather is at all damp. In the dry season the natives usually ford the stream, which is then not more than from two to three feet in depth; but when the rains have been heavy and continuous, the passage is by the ferry-boat, a small frail looking double canoe. Past the 64th mile-post is the Yaṭowiṭa ęlla, and beyond it the Mahá-dola, both which are crossed by ędandas. Between the 65th and 66th mile-posts, lies the plain of Gilímalé, and here, on each of our journeys, we halted. For, although from the point at Godigamuwa, where the road undulates along the base of the valley through which the Kalu-gaṇga runs and flows and eddies its seaward way, ferns and slender battalees* overhang the path, while mosses of an infinite variety beautify the untrodden ground, and shrubs and flowering plants enliven the scenery, agreeably shaded here and there by gigantic forest trees or clumps of tall bambus, and every now and again diversified by patches of open plains and level tracts of paddy-fields,—the pleasure all this affords the eye

* The *Bambusa stridula.*

and mind, does not counterbalance the feeling of fatigue that begins to make rest and refreshment longed for, and heartily welcomed as soon as they can be obtained.

Gilímalé, famous for its betel leaves, is, in this particular portion of it, a level fertile plain, about a mile in circumference, fringed and skirted with belts of cocoanut and areka palms, and clumps of jack, shaddock, orange, plantain, and various other fruit trees, which flourish in luxuriant abundance at the base of the lofty hills which surround it, and amongst which clusters of native dwellings and nestling villages may be seen half hidden in their grateful shade. The spot, and the singular shrinking sensitive plant* which here abounds, reminded us of old James Shirley's lines in his poem "Narcissus."

> "From hence delight conveys him unawares
> Into a spacious green, whose either side
> A hill did guard, whilst with his trees like hairs
> The clouds were busy binding up his head.
> The flowers here smile upon him as he treads,
> And but when he looks up hang down their heads."

It was here, or in the immediate neighbourhood, that Prince Dutugemunu, son of Kávantissa, king of Róhuna, concealed himself when threatened with punishment for

* A plant of the genus *Mimosa*, so called from the shrinking and contraction of its leaves on being touched.

the insult offered to his father, after failing in his endeavours to induce or provoke him to make war against the Malabars, then ruling in the Northern kingdom, and whose expulsion from the island it was his great ambition to accomplish; an object which he succeeded in effecting soon after his accession to the throne, B. C. 164.*

The name of the place, Gilímalé, signifies "mountain immerged," the Samantakúṭa not being here visible, although

* "This prince Gámini, who was skilled in the elephant, horse, and bow exercises, as well as in stratagems, was then residing at Mahagámo, and the king had stationed his (second) son Tisso, with a powerful and efficient force, at Díghawápi, for the protection of his dominions, (against the invasions of the damilos.)

"After a certain period had elapsed, prince Gámini, having held a review of his army, proposed to his royal father, 'Let me wage war with the damilos.' The king, only looking to his (son's) personal safety, interdicted (the enterprise); replying, 'Within this bank of the river is sufficient.' He, however renewed the proposition, even to the third time; (which being still rejected) he sent to him a female trinket, with this message: 'It being said my father is not a man, let him therefore decorate himself with an ornament of this description.' That monarch enraged with him, thus spoke (to his courtiers); 'Order a gold chain to be made, with which I shall fetter him; not being able to restrain him by any other means.' He (the Prince) indignant with his parent, retiring (from his court) fled to (Kótta in) the Malayà d'strict [Koṭmálie]. From this circumstance of his having become ('duttha') inimical to his father, he acquired from that day the appellation, 'Dutthagámini.'"—TURNOUR'S Mahawansó, p. 145. The Rájawaliya, narrating the same event, adds that the prince first "fled to Gilímalé, and having hid himself there for several days, fled from thence to the place called Kotmalie."

the two summits of the Bęna Samanala are. This is owing to the lowness of the level, which is probably not more than seventy feet higher than the sea. On the way from Godigamuwa, at the points where the road rises by the bank of the Kalu-gaṇga, all the three peaks are distinctly seen when the sky is clear; but the lower the path descends, the more the Peak of the Holy Foot-print seems to shrink out of sight, until it is wholly hidden by the mountains that begirt the Gilímalé plain.

The bungalow where we breakfasted on our first excursion, and where, notwithstanding we brought all our supplies with us, we were most hospitably entertained, and made to partake of the owner's abundant fare, was the Walawwa or mansion of Laksha Mudiyanseláge Punchi Bandára, Mahatmayá of Gilímalé. It lies a short distance to the east of the road passing through the plain, where it is

> "Well set with fair fruit bearing trees and groves,
> . . . . . all populous with doves,
> And watered by a wandering clear green stream,"—

the Guruluwan-gaṇga,—which flows in a northerly direction to join the Hatula, a tributary of the Kalu-gaṇga. While breakfast was preparing we adjourned to the adjacent river for a bath; the stream was broad and rocky, and in some parts deep; the water cool, clear and most refreshing; and abounding with numerous small fish, of two kinds in particular;—one, apparently a species of perch, from two to four inches in length, with red mouth, tail, and fins, and banded

vertically with alternate stripes of black and silver from head to tail; the other smaller and more slender, of a dusky brown colour with a longitudinal black stripe on either side. Both were bold and fearless, and swarmed about us when we rested, pecking at our limbs with their mouths, and producing a sensation as if we were being pricked with a multitude of blunt pins. Their elegance of form and beauty of colour should make them valuable acquisitions to aquariums, as much so as the Chinese gold and silver fishes, to which one kind seems to be allied.

On the opposite side of the plain, running south, and forming its western boundary, flows the Kalu-gaṇga,—here, at the Gilímalé Parapa-toṭupola, very picturesque and sylvan, with a fine shelving sandy bed,—a stream altogether to be preferred to bathe in; with its gentle windings, shady banks o'erhung with trees, and placid waters, which

> "to their resting place serene
> Came freshening and reflecting all the scene
> (A mirror in the depth of flowery shelves:)
> So sweet a spot of earth, you might, (I ween)
> Have guessed some congregation of the elves
> To sport by summer moons had shaped it for themselves"
>
> CAMPBELL.

The Bandára family came originally from the Maritime Provinces. The cause of their settlement in Gilímalé, we were informed, was as follows.—The grandson of Rája-Siṇha II., King Srí Wíra Prákrama Neréndra Siṇha, the

last of the Siṉhalese born sovereigns of Ceylon, who reigned A. D. 1685—1707, was considerably addicted to drinking, and apt, when in his cups, to resolve upon strange freaks. He was nevertheless, from a Buddhist point of view, a pious monarch, who devoutly repaired and endowed viháras, and otherwise benefited Buddhism and Buddhist priests. One day, when on a visit to Sítáwaka, he took it into his head to wish for a light to be exhibited on the universally supposed inaccessible summit of the mountain Kunudiya-parvate. None of the Kandians would make the attempt, whereupon one Bandára, from Págoda, a village near Cotta, undertook the task, and after spending much time and overcoming many difficulties, succeeded. The king saw the light, and royally rewarded Bandára with grants of land: these lands his descendants still retain.

After breakfast, to which our liberal host added plantains, oranges, curdled milk, and a variety of curries, we indulged in a few hours' rest, and did not resume our journey until 3½ P. M. Then, divesting ourselves of sundry articles of dress, such as coats, waistcoats and neck-tyes, and grasping light tough sticks some five feet long, courteously presented to us by our host, we went on our way, as light hearted and merry—and I may add, in our purple, plaid, crimson and grey woollen shirts, varied-shaped pith and felt head-gear, and dissimilar cut and coloured nether garments—as picturesque a quartette of pilgrims as ever trode the pilgrim's path in that or any other direction. One of our number, armed with a double barrelled gun, was to sporting

tastes inclined, but the number of pilgrims journeying to and fro had made both bird and beast shy of the road we were taking, and sport we had none; an occasional shot or two, however, awoke the echoes of the woodland wilds, and reverberated amongst the mountains that rose on either side of us with a grand and sometimes startling effect.

From Gilímalé to Palábaddala, where we purposed sleeping, a distance of six miles, the country begins to assume a more rugged and mountainous appearance; the ascents becoming higher and steeper, and the descents deeper and more difficult; the route in fact traversing some of the outlying spurs of mountains, into a chain of which we were penetrating.

Shortly after leaving Bandára Mahatmayá's Walawwa, we came to the Tuntoṭa ferry, which crosses the Hatula-gaṇga; here, at its junction with the Kalu-gaṇga, a broad and rapid, but somewhat shallow stream, overhung with clumps of the tall gracefully waving feathery bambu, and the wide-spread branches of many a noble forest tree. Proceeding onwards through a well wooded country, we crossed the Pahalewala édaṇḍa, and the Saman watte ęlla,—so called, because the land through which the ęlla flows belongs to the Saman Déwálé. Four low hills followed, from 60 to 100 feet in height, at the bases of which flow 'dolas' of various names. We were now upon the bank of the rushing Maskeliya-gaṇga.* A bridge was being constructed over

* 'Maskeliya,' playing of the fishes.

the river in lieu of the old rocky ford,—a difficult passage at best, and at times decidedly dangerous. The site of the bridge was some distance above the ford; a huge precipitous boulder formed a natural abutment on one side, and a masonry one had been built to correspond on the other. The river, rushing from the north down a mountain gorge, strikes and ponds up against a mass of rock that causes it to make an abrupt bend to the west. In making the bend, close to the right of the bridge, it swells into a deep lake-like pool, the waters of which swarm with plump, inky coloured fish, about 18 inches long, with large well defined scales. They were called by the natives *oropulle*, and were said to be unfit for food; this however is not the case, unless it be at special seasons; but it is certain they are not held in estimation, and are but rarely eaten. This particular part of the river is called Nána-wala, the king Srí Wikrama Raja Sinha, the last of the Kandian sovereigns, having used it as a bathing place.

The bridge was about 60 feet in length, in two spans of 30 feet each, supported in the centre by wooden piles: its height above the water was about 30 feet. Coming up to this, and observing that in its then state one half consisted of but two round untrimmed trunks of iron wood trees, between two and three feet apart, and the other of two similarly placed trees, roughly squared; and that the only side support was a loose swinging hand-rail of jungle cane, I paused in dismay, not perceiving the ford, about a hundred yards lower down, and not at all relishing the necessity for

venturing along so perilous looking a path. On the opposite side however, numbers of pilgrims were assembled, who had all crossed in safety, and my companions, all more or less accustomed to such matters, encouraging me to make the attempt, on I went, hardly daring to lift one foot after the other, until I reached the squared timber, when I breathed more freely, and in a second or two felt myself wonderfully relieved, as I again trod the solid earth. From the bridge a short ascent led to a patch of comparatively level ground, perhaps 100 feet above the level of the sea, where we were overtaken by a smart shower, and gladly availed ourselves of the shelter of a boutique on the wayside, until it had passed away.

The characteristic features of the scenery from the right bank of the Maskeliya-gaṇga, where we crossed the stream, differ considerably from those we left behind us on our way from Gilímalé. There, it was open, undulatory, park like; and "from the many jessamines, from the various orange flowers, from the citron and lime, from the areka, from innumerable plants and flowering trees arise divers perfumes, which blended in the morning dew and wafted on the early breeze, afforded the most delicate and exquisite fragrance."* Here, it was the rising base of a mountain range thickly clothed with magnificent forest trees, straight as pines, and from fifty to seventy feet in height. Gigantic creepers

* Major Forbes' Eleven Years in Ceylon, vol. i. p. 167.

twined about the trunks, and with serpentine convolutions spread from tree to tree; orchids and mosses and lichens overgrew their bark; while a floral undergrowth breathed rich odours and scented the air with sweets of a different but not less fragrant perfume. Passing through the forest, and cresting several hills that rose each higher than the one behind, we came to Ali-hántenne,* a tract of dense canes or battalees, crossed in all directions by numerous elephant tracks. This was evidently one of the favourite feeding grounds of that monarch of the forest, as the name it bore plainly enough indicated. Beyond this is an extensive marsh, thickly covered with large reeds,—"the estuary of reeds" of Ibn Batutá,—a swampy district, not at all pleasant to pass at any season, wet or dry, owing to the swarms of leeches that infest it: and further on is Baṭapola, a part of the domain of the Bandára family. Here temporary bungalows are put up for the accommodation of pilgrims. On the right of the path in the upward ascent, is one of the caves which Ibn Batutá refers to in his narrative. It is formed by a straight fissure, in shape like an immense inverted v, ʌ, running longiṭudinally through a huge boulder forty feet in length, from twelve to fifteen feet in height, and proportionally broad. In a distant range in the same direction is seen the Mapanan-ęlla water-fall, leaping down the mountain side on its way to join the Maskeliya-gaṇga.

* The elephant chena plain.

"There was the river heard in bed of wrath
(A precipice of foam from mountains brown),
Like tumults heard from some far distant town:
But softening in approach he left his gloom
And murmured pleasantly, and laid him down
To kiss those easy curving banks of bloom
That lent the windward air an exquisite perfume."

CAMPBELL.

A steep and rough ascent, for a considerable distance from Baṭapola,—midway in which a stone tumulus has been erected on the spot where the remains of an old priest were burned,—brings the pilgrim to Palábaddala, "the house of the old woman," according to Ibn Batutá, "and the farthest inhabited part of the island of Ceylon," that is, when he travelled through it, about five hundred and thirty years ago.

Although fatiguing, the walk from Ratnapura to Palábaddala, from the rich variety of scenery one passes through, is very enjoyable, especially if the weather be fine: and in this respect our first excursion was all that could be desired. It was not so on the two subsequent occasions. Opportunity serving, a second trip was resolved upon in the usually fine and dry month of September; but the cycles of the seasons are undergoing a change, and the month turned out an exceptionally wet one. It was not the pilgrim season, and as Colombo coolies were averse to undertaking the journey further than Ratnapura, it was possible that our progress might be delayed for want of assistance along the uninhabited districts; owing however to the good offices

most readily rendered us by Mr. F. R. Saunders, the Assistant Government Agent, and the directions given to their subordinates by the Chief priest of the Peak and the Raṭemahatmayá of the Kóralé in which the Samanala is situated, we were put into communication with the Ganárachchies (petty headmen) of Godigamuwa, Gilímalé, and Haghapolla, (a village near Palábaddala), and through them were enabled to hire, at different stages, as many coolies as we desired, at the rate of 9*d.* a day. Ekaṇligoḍa Raṭemahatmayá also placed at our service one of his retainers, a man who knew every inch of the route, and was in every respect a valuable acquisition to our party.*

* The services of such a man are invaluable on any similar journey in the jungle in Ceylon; he was a capital shot, and never at a loss for resources; and I heartily agree with the following tribute paid him by one of my companions:—"If ever there was a right man in the right place, Francina was the man. Ready, willing, active, inexhaustible in expedient, and cheerful under all difficulty, he never failed us. He always was ready to time, always came up smiling, and if under trying circumstances, in positions sometimes that would have reduced Mark Tapley to the brink of suicide, we were enabled to bear discomforts which vex the spirit of even a good man, with a jolly philosophy—and we certainly did—why it was to Francina's dinners in a large measure that we owed it. Fortified by those dinners we defied obstacles, the adverse spirits of the Peak, the evil genii of the way, and the clerk of the weather." Our interpreter, Mr. Solomon Justin Rebera, also proved a useful intelligent assistant to us; but the pilgrimage knocked him up, and he returned to Ratnapura, more fatigued than either of his European employers.

It was late in the afternoon when we started, and we did not reach Ellapita Ferry until the sun had set. The rest of the way to Gilímalé was in the dark; and as a drizzling rain was continually falling, the "chules" or torches that we lighted were of no great use. Punchirála and Mudalihámi, the Ganárachchies of Godigamuwa and Gilímalé, met us on the road, and the latter provided house-room for us in his bungalow on the plain, where white cloths were spread above and around the apartment allotted to our use; our train of servants and coolies finding shelter in the neighbouring huts. Our first care was to get rid of the leeches which had swarmed over us while tramping along the slumpy paddy fields, or through the dripping jungle.* The

* No description will convey to the reader's mind a better idea of these pests, than the following by worthy old Robert Knox.—"There is a sort of leeches of the nature of ours, only differing in colour and bigness; for they are of a dark reddish colour like the skin of bacon, and as big as a goose quill; in length, some two or three inches. At first, when they are young, they are no bigger than a horsehair, so that they can scarce be seen. In dry weather none of them appear, but immediately upon the fall of rains, the grass and woods are full of them. These leeches seize upon the legs of travellers, who, going barefoot, according to the custom of that land, have them hanging upon their legs in multitudes, which suck their blood till their bellies are full, and then drop off. They come in such quantities, that the people cannot pull them off so fast as they crawl on: the blood runs pouring down their legs all the way they go, and it is no little smart neither; so that they would willingly be without them if they could, especially those that have sores on their legs; for they all gather to the sore. Some, therefore, will tie a piece of lemon

night was boisterous, and the rain fell in torrents; and at day-break we learnt the Maskeliya-gaṇga was impassable. We were in the position of Jason of old on his way to Iolchos, when

> "...lightly through the well-known woods he passed,
> And came out to the open plain at last,
> And went till night came on him, and then slept
> Within a homestead that a poor man kept,
> And rose again at dawn, and slept that night
> Nigh the Anaurus, and at morrow's light
> Rose up and went into the river's brim;
> But fearful seemed the passage unto him,
> For swift and yellow drave the stream adown
> 'Twixt crumbling banks; and tree trunks rough and brown
> Whirl'd in the bubbling eddies here and there;
> So swollen was the stream a maid might dare
> To cross, in fair days, with unwetted knee."

We were not, like him, fortunate enough to find a goddess to help us across; the torrent raged furiously over and

---

and salt in a rag, and fasten it unto a stick, and ever and anon strike it upon their legs to make the leeches drop off: others will scrape them off with a reed, cut flat and sharp in the fashion of a knife; but this is so troublesome, and they come on again so fast and so numerous, that it is not worth their while: and generally they suffer them to bite, and remain on their legs during their journey; and they do the more patiently permit them, because it is so wholesome for them. When they come to their journey's end, they rub all their legs with ashes, and so clear themselves of them at once; but still the blood will remain dropping a great while after."

among the rocks and boulders, and the bridge had, months ago, been swept away. Shortly after the burst of the monsoon, in the month of May, the floods from the mountains, checked by the bend of the river, rose rapidly to a height of forty feet, and completely submerging the banks, whirled to destruction every impediment they met with. On their subsidence it was found the bridge was gone, the masonry abutment on the right bank destroyed, and only a few logs of the entire timber work of piers and pathway, left stranded here and there on either bank.*

We at first thought the natives were trying to frighten us from going further, but on ascertaining the state of affairs for ourselves, we returned to Gilímalé, and waited to see what another day would bring forth; in the meantime a few pigeons, kingfishers, orioles, jungle crows and other birds, were shot, and a little taxidermy practised with a view to the preservation of their skins. Starting early the next day, we with some difficulty effected a passage; although in crossing the Hatula-ganga, we found that that river had fallen four feet during the previous twelve hours. The ford, where we crossed, was fully a hundred and fifty feet wide from bank to bank, and we had occasionally to make a

* A bridge has again and again been put up here; but only to be swept away as often as erected. It is understood to be the intention of the Chief priest of the Srí-páda to erect a suspension bridge of a single span; raised sufficiently high to ensure it against destruction from catastrophies similar to those which destroyed its predecessors.

jump from one rock to another, in places where a slip would have been followed by inevitable destruction; unless one had the good fortune to be caught by or against a length of cable-ratan* which had been partially stretched across the bed of the river, apparently with a view to rendering assistance in case of possible accidents. The worst place was near the right bank, where a mighty tree had been overthrown, the trunk of which stretched diagonally over the deepest channel of the river, a chasm down which the waters were rushing and tumbling in tumultuous foam. A large limb of the tree was jammed between the rocks on one side of the channel, while the roots were stuck fast in the other. Up this limb, and along the wet and slippery trunk, and down the roots, each one had to pass ere he could gain the opposite bank. It was a nerve trying operation, and under such circumstances heavy nailed boots certainly do not give one a feeling of security. Here the shoeless natives had a decided advantage over us. Several of these indeed declined trying the tree; and slinging their loads on bambus, waded two and

* This ratan is a species of *Calamus*, occasionally found 300 feet in length, an inch in diameter, and with scarcely any difference in thickness throughout its entire length. From its lightness, strength and toughness, it has been employed by the natives with striking success in the formation of suspension bridges over water-courses and ravines. Descriptions of these bridges are given by both Sir J. E. Tennent, and Major Forbes. In the work by the latter a wood engraving is given of the one which crossed the Dedru-oya, on the Trincomalee road.

two among the rocks above where we crossed, probing the depth of water with long sticks as they went, sometimes sinking to their armpits, but always so zigzagging as to find the shallowest part of the stream. They knew the river and we did not; and after all had passed, they declared that but for our determination to go on, and the number we had to render help to each other, they would not have ventured to try the passage. Happily no accident occurred, and we reached Palábaddala with no further damage than that of being wet through; with the exception of what happened to one of the coolies, who, carrying a nitrate of silver bath, the top of which was fortunately screwed on, in shifting his load turned it upside down; a slight leakage followed, which not distinguishing from the rain, he took no notice of; the consequence was, that the brown skin of his back and chest become covered with stripes and streaks of black, which, when a glimpse of sunlight broke through the clouds, shone with a bright metallic lustre, and he was very nearly believing he had been bewitched, or was undergoing punishment from Saman for venturing through his territories at so unwonted a season. It was a sort of satisfaction to our minds to find, on the third excursion, that the natives themselves are not without feelings of apprehension, sure-footed as they are, and nonchalant as they seem to be. At this same ford, although the water was lower, and nothing near so foamingly boisterous as on our second journey, one of our coolies became completely panic-stricken. He stood trembling on a rock in the middle of the stream, perspiration pouring out at every

pore from sheer dread: move he could not; and we had to send two men to relieve him of his load, anything but a heavy one, and help him over: but he would go no further, he had had enough of the pilgrimage, and we were obliged to proceed without him.

Palábaddala,—or according to same authorities, Palá-batdola,—stands on an elevated plateau, 1,100 or 1,200 feet above the sea. It consists of a village or hamlet, containing several small irregular streets, with sundry spacious open bungalows for the accommodation of pilgrims passing to and from the Peak. Its ordinary population, according to Baba Sinho, the intelligent Ganárachchi of Haghapola, was about 250; but thousands throng into it during the pilgrim season, especially in the months of February, March and April. In August 1866, the place was nearly all burnt down by an accidental fire; but wattle and daub huts, with cadjan roofs, are soon run up again, and one good has perhaps resulted from the fire, in that several of the bungalows are now substantially roofed with tiles.

The following legend is connected with the place, and accounts for its name. Long, long ago, a very poor woman was desirous of performing the pilgrimage to the Srí-páda, but, owing to her extreme poverty, could take nothing with her except some common jungle leaves, which in times of distress the natives occasionally resort to for food; these she boiled, and rolled up in a plaintain leaf; and having arrived thus far, when about to partake of her food, she found the boiled leaves had been miraculously turned into rice.

Thenceforward it was called Pala-bat-dola, "the place of rice and vegetables," a name which it has ever since retained. The fact that rice was substituted for the leaves, is, no doubt, correctly enough recorded; but the change was one which it needed no miracle to effect; although if miracles were needed at the time, the supply, as a matter of course, would be created to meet the demand.

To the south of the hamlet, separated from it by a field a few hundred feet in breadth, is a quadrangular platform about 90 feet long and 72 broad, raised three feet from the ground, and approached by six roughly hewn steps. On this is placed the Vihára, a small modern building, adjoining which is the Dágoba, formed of brick, about 12 feet in height and 70 in circumference. In front of the dágoba is a stone slab, 3ft. 6in. by 1ft. 8in., raised 3ft. 6in. from the ground: faint traces of an inscription are observable upon it, and it is carefully roofed over; it is used as an altar, on which the Buddhists make their floral offerings to the dágoba. This is apparently of considerable antiquity, but much dilapidated; it was partially grown over with a shrubby vegetation, the roots of which were penetrating through and threatening to destroy it.

The vihára contains a facsimile in copper of a former golden and gem-adorned cover and representation of the Srí-páda, long since lost, or destroyed. Engravings, and embossments in silver, represent the 108 marks upon the sole of the foot, which indicate their possessor to be a Buddha. In this instance these are all represented by lotus buds and

flowers, in various stages of development. A brass rim was lying by it in pieces, richly chased and engraved, and at one time adorned with precious stones; but the sockets they once filled were now either empty, or filled with imitations in glass. There was also an image of Buddha, in a standing position, about two feet high, made of an amalgam called "lokade," consisting of copper, brass, and three other metals, the names of which the priests did not know. A silver dágoba-shaped karandua, with a golden top, containing an image of Buddha in bronze; and a shrine, covering a sedent Buddha, about six inches high, made of a stone called "kirigarunde," stood in front of the copper Srí-páda. This shrine was filled with dead flowers, and had certainly not been looked into for some time; for when the priest opened it, to give us an opportunity of examining the figure, out jumped a rat, and a family of young ones were discovered left behind in their nest. The two officiating priests, Rattembe unanse, and Hatwelle unanse, reside in the central street of the hamlet. We were, on each of our visits, much beholden to them for accommodation and information. They are literally worshipped by the people, (and so, in fact, are Buddhist priests, by Buddhists,* in all other places), to a

* "The Buddhas, sacred books, and the priesthood, are regarded as the three most precious gems. They are all associated in the three-fold formulary repeated by the Buddhist when he names, as an act of worship, the triad to which he looks as the object of his confidence and his refuge." —Hardy's Eastern Monachism, p. 166.

greater extent even than the Sri-padá, and the dágoba; and it was painfully pitiable to see men, women and children, making their offerings of flowers, oil, money and valuables; and bowing down in adoration before them.

It being nearly sunset when we arrived, and every corner apparently occupied, we were for a while puzzled where to find a resting place. At last having told the interpreter to make known our wants to the principal priest, he was good enough to allot to our use an unfinished house, which, although its walls were of undried clay, and one side was minus both door and door-frame, was, happily for us, roofed in, and gave us all the shelter we were actually in need of. In a few minutes two rude bed-frames were also supplied, as well as a small table; and while our servants were preparing dinner, we strolled out to observe what was going on around. The pilgrims came and went, in a continuous stream of companies of families, or villages, some of them in regular procession, headed by a party bearing an ornamented shrine, and accompanied by a band of shrill horanawa, tam-tam and doula* players, blowing and beating, and tormenting one's tympanums with their noisy discords. All found quarters, any where and every where, as best they could. Amongst

* The horanawa is a kind of clarionett; the tam-tam a small pair of kettle drums slung in front of a man, and beaten with two slender sticks, the extremities of which are bent into circles; the doula is an oblong drum, generally beaten at one end with a stick, and on the other with the hand.

them were a few Hindus, and a sprinkling of Moormen. Some of these latter, with an eye to business, had extemporized a bazaar, where almost everything in a small way could be bought by those who were so disposed.

"The place afforded a very interesting view.* Situated just at the commencement of the upward slope, the altitude was scarcely sufficient to command much of a view of the low country, but the prospect given of the mountain range before us was fine indeed. A long barrier of mountains, covered with dark forests, lay in our front, and it was up one of the passes of these that our to-morrow's route would lie. About half way up the slope a long wall of perpendicular rock stretched along the mountain front, and over this cliff, many torrents were streaming in far resounding waterfalls, on which the evening sun-light was pleasantly playing. At the extreme left of the range a noble mountain erected its head to the clouds. The mountain I refer to is called Kunudiyaparvate. It extends from the low country in one sheer, unbroken slope, to a height of upwards of 5,000 feet, like an enormous buttress to the mountain range behind. Towards its top it rises in precipitous rocks, and the black shining surface of these lofty cliffs were on the evening that I watched them, all glowing in the last rays of the sun,

* The above extract is from a sketch of our second excursion published by one of my companions. It will be understood that all similar matter distinguished by marks of quotation, but to which no name or authority is given, is from the same pen.

then setting behind the western hills. Shortly afterwards the clouds lowered on the mountain, and the beautiful view became lost in the night."

Our appearance rather excited the curiosity of the people, and when we dined, we ate our meal in state—a state which we would have dispensed with had it been possible, for we were gazed upon the whole time by as many fellow pilgrims as could crowd their heads in at the open doorway. They were not however otherwise rude or uncourteous; but did all that lay in their power to assist us in our wants. As the moon rose, it being nearly full, and the sky clear, the appearance of the place was animated enough;—here, companies of men, women and children, clustered round their cooking fires, eating their food, or chanting Buddhist legends;—there, lighted by the glare of numerous torches, throngs intently listening to men reading aloud from olas:—in one place, a number looking on and applauding the musicians, as they danced an accompaniment to their music;—in another, devotees surrounding a portable shrine, worshipping the small image it contained, and depositing their offerings in a cup or basin placed before it. We did not escape the notice of the tam-tam beaters, who formed up before, and treated us to their best performances; and the way in which the two dancers, each beating a pair of kettle-drums slung before him, rattled away with stick and elbow and palm, and kept time with the seated doula, or big drum beater, and the horanawa blower, was marvellously strange and grotesque. Rewarding them with a few rupees, by way of getting rid

of them, we laid down to try and sleep; but the continual noise occasioned by fresh bands of pilgrims arriving and departing, was of so disturbing a nature, that we no sooner dozed off than we were again awakened, and were only too glad at last to hail the rising of the sun as a signal to proceed ourselves. It must be owned, our beds were not of the most sleep-inducing kind. Two of us lay on frames, the canes of which were at least three inches apart; a couple of rough planks, and a door taken off its hinges, served the other two: but we had not expected luxuries; we had provided ourselves with rugs, and for the rest supposed we should have to rough it; and we found our suppositions here and there fully realised. The unfinished house we occupied was one being built for the priests, and on our subsequent visits we found the rooms pleasant quarters enough. The worthy unanses gave us a hospitable welcome, and the best accommodation the place afforded, and we were abundantly satisfied.

Adam's Peak.

"Where'er we gaze, around, above, below,
What rainbow tints, what magic charms are found!
Rock, river, forest, mountain all abound,
And bluest skies, that harmonize the whole:
Beneath, the distant torrent's rushing sound
Tells where the volumed cataract doth roll
Between those hanging rocks, that shock yet please the soul."

BYRON.

CHAPTER VI.

PALA'BADDALA.—MOUNTAIN RANGES.—KALUGANGA BRIDGE.—UDA PAWANELLA.—NI'LIHELA.—GETANETU'L-GALA.—DIYABETMA.—IDIKATUPA'NA.—DHARMA-RA'JA-GALA.—KUNUDIYA-PARVATE'.—BE'NA SAMANALA.—TELIHILENNA.—GANGULA-HENA.—SI'TA-GANGULA.—HERAMITIPA'NA.

AFTER performing our morning ablutions in the presence of a number of persons, who watched our proceedings intently, if not admiringly, we took, from a stand point near the vihára, and while waiting for coffee, a rapid survey of the scenery around. To the north of Palábaddala rises Kunudiya-parvaté, the monarch of all the mountain ranges within view. Running south and shouldering against it, as

it were, is a range consisting of the Kondagala, Nílihela, and Kękillagala mountains. To the southwest are the mountains Dewanagala, Morangala, Nawemeneagala, and Kanugala-kanda. In the distance, southwards, beyond Ratnapura, are the two high mountains Ambuldeniakanda and Kanugala-kanda;* and through the valley between them, is seen another high range one of the mountains of which appeared to have a double summit, not unlike that of the Bęna Samanala. Our path lay up by Kondagala and over Nílihela. Passing out of Palábaddala by the east, a glimpse of the top of the Peak is caught above the mountains, and is hailed with shouts of "Sádhu!"† by all true pilgrims, both going and returning. As the crow flies, the distance between the two points is not more than three and a half miles; but the height to be surmounted was still 6,250 feet above where we stood; and by the pilgrims' path, the distance to be traversed was at least eleven miles. The intervening country forms a part of what is known as the "wilderness of the Peak." A walk of a furlong and a half, partly through paddy fields, brought us to an upper branch of the Kalu-gaṇga, which is crossed by a well-constructed rustic bridge, about thirty feet in span, and three feet wide, floored with short mopas (sticks an inch in

* Quere "Gallenakanda." It is sometimes difficult to catch the exact names of places when spoken in a language not familiar to the listener.

† 'Sádhu!'—a joyous exclamation. Well-done! Good! In a religious sense, equivalent perhaps to Hallelujah!

diameter). The river here runs down a steep and somewhat gloomy looking rocky ravine, and from this point, about a hundred feet higher than Palábaddala, the difficulties of the journey* may be said to begin. Immediately after passing the bridge, the ascent is by a steep climb up the mountain side, here called Pawaṇḍi-hela; after half an hour of this work, and passing a huge overhanging rock, we came to the village Uda Pawan-ella, consisting of a few bungalows on narrow plateaux, rising one above another. They belong to the Bandára family; and are of essential service to pilgrims, who generally halt at them for a while. Just below, there is a small plantation of coffee, growing under the shade of tall forest trees, among which some specimens of the cotton family are conspicuous. This is the last regularly inhabited station, the elevation being about 1,500 feet above the sea. When we first passed it, the bungalows were crowded, and as we did not care to stop, we pushed along up the path, which is simply the not always dry rocky bed of a mountain torrent, with here and there a few ladders of jungle sticks to assist the traveller up a more than ordinary precipitous piece, elsewhere with notches cut in the rock to afford a foot-hold;* and for the rest an ascent on and over gnarled and

* "The walk from Gilímalé to Palábaddala is by no means an easy one, although much inferior in difficulty and steepness to that immediately succeeding.....This part of the road is by far the most difficult and precipitous; in fact, much more so considering the extent, than anything I could have supposed possible. I had ascended Ben Lomond and

interlacing roots of trees, and stones and steps of every size and shape, from three inches to three feet in height, the average gradient being one in two—some parts of which can scarcely be overcome otherwise than by crawling up on all fours.

Two wearying miles of this kind of toil brought us to the Nílihela ambalama, a welcome halting place on a level of a few yards length; and a station celebrated for the loud and reiterated echoes thrown back from its surrounding mountain walls and stupendous precipices. Here we rested, and while partaking of a roughly prepared breakfast, entered into conversation, through our interpreter, with some of our fellow-pilgrims. One old man, leading his family, told us this was his 51st trip; another, that he was returning from his 52nd; and a third, whom we subsequently overtook, old, feeble, and tottering, and supported by son and grandson, was making his 56th journey.

Not far from the ambalama, near a bend of the path, a small patch of cleared jungle leads to the ledge of a terrible precipice; where it is said a fair and sprightly girl having carelessly stepped aside, fell over and was dashed to death in the abyss below. Her name was Nílihela, and her fate is

Snowdon, the latter after a hard day's walk, which I considered no ordinary achievement; but anything like the ascent from Palábaddala to Diyabetma, I had never before dreamt of. It was a constant succession of the most precipitous hills to be climbed, one after the other, with wearisome uniformity and unvarying difficulty."—History of Ceylon, by W. Knighton, 1845, p. 391.

commemorated by the place being named after her. It is customary accordingly for the pilgrims as they pass to shout out Nílihela-akké! "sister Nílihela!" and in a second a distinct double echo comes back,—a voice they think, from the spirit of the girl, in answer to their call; the fancied answer being 'eññá!'—coming. The elevation here is about 2,700 feet. "The precipice is almost hidden by the vegetation which grows on its face. Looking over it you view a valley of immense depth, all filled with lofty forests, and on the opposite side of the chasm you are fronted by the long lofty precipice visible to us the previous evening from Palábadalla. Here we had a splendid view of the [8] waterfalls, which now ran full and strong, from the effects of the night's heavy rain. One was a broad deep stream, which leaped at two long bounds into the chasm below, where its roar was deepened by the reverberations reflected from the surrounding walls. Others were thin gauzy films of foam, others long drawn threads of silver, and each had a tone which contributed to the loud deep harmony of the whole."*

"The evening mists, with ceaseless change,
Now clothed the mountains' lofty range,
Now left their foreheads bare,

* "To show how these streams depend on the immediate rains, I may here mention, that on visiting the same place the next day, on our return, we saw that nearly all of the falls had disappeared, and the place of the largest one was now only marked by the bare dry rocks over which it roared on the preceding day."

And round the skirts their mantle furled
Or on the sable waters curled,
Or, on the eddying breezes whirled
Dispersed in middle air.
And, oft condensed at once they lower,
When, brief and fierce, the mountain shower
Pours like a torrent down,
And when return the sun's glad beams
Whiten'd with foam a thousand streams
Leap from the mountain's crown."*

The next object in the ascent to which our attention was drawn was a stone or pebble tumulus, which we at first supposed marked the last resting place of some pilgrim who had died on the road; we were however mistaken in our surmise. It seems it is the practice for each pilgrim to deposit a small stone here, and to pray to Saman-Dewiyó to grant him a renewal of strength and enable him to proceed and finish his pilgrimage. These small mounds are of frequent occurrence further on. A long pointed jutting slab of rock was next pointed out to us, called Uruhoṭa, "the pig's snout." Not very long ago, our informant said, the resemblance between the rock and a hog's snout was remarkable, but from some cause,—probably to facilitate the ascent,—the end had been broken off by some one, and the name is no longer applicable. Beyond this is the site of the Gẹṭanetul-gala ambalama. This no longer exists, but on a rock below where it stood, is

* "The Lord of the Isles." By Sir Walter Scott.

a rough inscription after the opposite fashion; what the characters meant we could not learn. The elevation was about 3,100 feet.

Proceeding onwards, the mountain still rises for five or six hundred feet, when there is a dip, and in a nearly level hollow, of the length of about a hundred and eighty yards,—a part of the pilgrims' path in fact,—is the Kalu-gaṇga-dówa,* the source of the Kalu-gaṇga. At this elevation, 3,500, or 3,600 feet above the sea, we duly halted at the spring which here welled out its crystal waters, in order to quench our thirst, and otherwise refresh ourselves. Near the point where we entered this small dell or ravine, the dówa, a mere rill of water, runs down a channel to the southwest. The headman and the natives all agreed in calling this the source of the Kalu-gaṇga,—its highest, or head waters. Baba Siñño said he had himself traced its course down to Gilímalé, and he was therefore quite certain about it. From this 'dówa' a toilsome half mile of uphill walking brought us to the top of the well known mountain Diyabetma.

We were now on the summit of the water-shed of this part of the country. The streams we had hitherto crossed ran in a south or southwesterly direction; flowing more or less directly towards the main branch of the Kalu-gaṇga. East of Diyabetma, "the division of the waters," they took a northwesterly course, to be ultimately absorbed by the

* 'Dówa,' the source of a river.

Kuru-gaṇga, as it winds its way through the Kuruwiṭi Kóralé. The small plain on the top of the mountain is about 3,800 feet above sea-level. The first object that catches the eye upon entering this plain on a clear day, is the Peak. Shouts of reverential salutation are then chorussed by the pilgrims as the object of their journey thus bursts upon their sight. Its appearance reminded us of Milton's description of the eastern gate of Paradise. True, it was no "rock of alabaster," yet was it, and the pilgrims' path, and the shrine, surmounting all

> . . . . "piled up to the clouds
> Conspicuous far, winding with one ascent
> Accessible from earth, one entrance high;
> The rest was craggy cliff, that overhung
> Still as it rose, impossible to climb."

On the south of the plain stands a dilapidated bungalow, once a good substantial rest-house, built, the Gaṇ-árachchi told us, for a lady, by Dasanáyaka Nilamé, in the Rajakáriya* times. This lady, we understood, was the universally esteemed wife of the Governor, General Sir Robert Brownrigg. Our informant seemed to take an interest in the place, and added that his father was one of those who were obliged to assist in its construction. Roofless, doorless, and

* A royal or Government service; under which system works were executed by the compulsory labour of the inhabitants. This system was abolished in 1832.

windowless, it is now utterly abandoned, the interior being choked up with rank vegetation.*

* Mr. KNIGHTON, who visited the Peak about 1844, and stayed a night in this building, thus notices it. "The Ambalam at Diyabetme, is a large uncomfortable tiled building, having two rooms surrounded by a kind of walled verandah of peculiarly forbidding aspect. The interior of it, as may be easily imagined, is a damp, close uncomfortable cell, the floor being of earth, and so thoroughly saturated with the heavy dews of the district, that the guide informed me, it was never known to be dry. The ambalam stands in the corner of a small plain, cleared of its brushwood for a short distance round the building . . . The temperature of the place was so refreshing, that I felt comparatively little fatigued by my exertion, whilst the poor coolies who accompanied me, sat upon the damp cold earth the very pictures of misery and chilliness. Two of the number were busily engaged in endeavours to obtain a spark from the flint and steel, in which however they did not succeed; and seeming utterly unconscious of any other way of warming themselves, they huddled together in a corner and lay down to sleep. Having dined upon a little bread and cold bacon, which we had fortunately brought with us, washed down with libations from the brandy flask, I wrapped my blanket round me, and endeavoured to compose myself to rest upon the bamboo platform supported by four rugged sticks, that served me for chair, table, couch and sideboard. This was a vain attempt however; for what with the noise of elephants, cheetahs, monkeys, jungle cats, jungle fowls and crows, it was utterly impossible even to doze, beside the pleasant expectation of having some of the former as visitants (for our mud edifice was without doors) during the long dark night that was approaching. I lay with my walking stick in my hand during that tedious night, listening hour after hour to the roar of the elephants, and the screams of the cheetahs, which were often, to all appearance, within a very short distance of

A descent of about forty feet brought us to Diyabetma Bępata, a rocky streamlet, when we again commenced an ascent, crossing ridge after ridge on our upward route. Between these ran streams, the most remarkable of which is the Idikaṭupáne,* a broad water-course, fifty feet in width, of bare, smooth, slab rock. This name was given to the place because of a legend which asserts that Buddha, on one his visits to Samanala, stayed here awhile to mend his robes; while so occupied, his terrible opponent, the great demon Wasawarti-márayá, first caused the rock to rise to bar his way; finding that to be useless, he then caused a torrent of water to rush down upon the spot where he was seated. Buddha, seeing the flood approaching, merely traced a semicircle before him with the needle he was using, when the waters parted right and left, and the malice of the demon was again defeated. On our second excursion, a sheet of water was rapidly rippling and running down the smooth rocky bed, and close to the place where we crossed, the stream

---

the house. However, 'it is a long lane that has no turning,' and a still longer night that has no end—morning dawned at last, and the mists which had encircled the mountain on which I stood the whole of the preceding evening, like a vast sea of quiet foam, gradually wore away, and a magnificent view rewarded us for the tedium of the preceding night To the south and west was a long succession of irregular hills, terminated by an extended plain, which appeared fading off in the distance, till terminated by the sea, whilst in the north a high range of hills abruptly ended the prospect."

* The needle rock.

divided in two, one branch running north, and the other northwest, uniting again a little distance lower down. The islet thus formed was pointed out to us as the spot where Buddha sat, and was alleged to be a convincing proof of the truth of the miracle recorded in the legend. The spot is considered sacred by Buddhists, who upon reaching it, ceremoniously bore their ears over a hole near the middle of the river bed. The height above the sea is about 3,900 feet.

A few yards further brought us to the foot of the Dharma-rája-gala,* an all but perpendicular mountain mass, with three flights of in-cut steps to enable pilgrims to surmount it. Counting these, we found 21 at the bottom, 9 a little further on, and 100 leading to the top † From the morticed holes by the side of the top flight, it is evident stanchions and chains were once intended to be, and probably had been, placed. But there is nothing of the sort there now, and on a gusty day the ascent or descent of this particular spot must be one of some little hazard, if not of actual danger. To the left of the steps, ascending, is cut in outline, on the face of the rock, the figure of a man with his hands joined above

* Rock of the righteous king.

† Buddhists believe that these steps cannot be counted. A hundred different people may count them, they say, but their numbers will always differ. A similar belief is held by some people in England, in regard to Stonehenge—the remains of the Druidical temple on Salisbury plain.

his head, pointing towards and in adoration of the still afar-off Foot-print. Above this figure is an inscription in Siṅhalese, very much obliterated and weather-worn, but said to record the death of him, a king, whose figure is carved below, who there died, and whose name the rock now bears.

There is a very curious tradition connected with the mountain range of which the Dharma-rája-gala forms a portion. It is to the following effect.* To the left of the Dharma-rája-gala, some distance in the jungle, is a tree, round the roots of which three serpents are continually twining; about the distance of five bowshots from this tree is another, contact with which produces instant death.† Surrounding the place are quantities of the bones of those who have in this manner met their death. An exploration of the neighbourhood might lead to interesting results. Possibly this Golgotha of the hills may be one of those places to which the elephants retire to die. The whole of the surrounding country is marked by their presence, and we had seen their spoor and other indications of their presence, all along the route since we left Palábaddala. "It is certain" says Sir J. E. Tennent, "that frequenters of the forest, whether European or Siṅhalese, are consistent in their as-

* The tradition is given in full, I am informed, in a native work, an old and rare ola, but my informant could not recollect the name of the work.

† This is probably an allusion to the deadly Upas tree.

surances, that they have never found the remains of an elephant that had died a natural death."*

On a fine clear day, the view from the small platform where the steps on the Dharma-rája-gala terminate, is very striking. To the north the towering Kunudiya-parvaté; its square rocky summit like the fracture on a mighty pillar from which, in a convulsion of nature, the capital had been broken off; its western face a steep, tremendous, appalling-looking precipice: there it stands, the frowning tempest-battered warden of that amphitheatre of rock and mountain, caves and waterfalls and rushing streams, and legends, mystery and awe. To the south, of a nearly equal altitude, is the Bęna Samanala, with its alleged demon-haunted double summit. Circling round between both lie a multitude of

* "The Singhalese have a further superstition in relation to the close of life in the elephant: they believe that, on feeling the approach of dissolution, he repairs to a solitary valley, and there resigns himself to death. A native who accompanied Mr. Cripps, when hunting, in the forests of Anarajapoora, intimated to him that he was then in the immediate vicinity of the spot 'to which the elephants come to die,' but that it was so mysteriously concealed, that although every one believed in its existence, no one had ever succeeded in penetrating to it. At the corral which I have described at Kornegalle, in 1847, Dehigame, one of the Kandyan chiefs, assured me it was the universal belief of his countrymen, that the elephants, when about to die, resorted to a valley in Saffragam, among the mountains to the east of Adam's Peak, which was reached by a narrow pass with walls of rock on either side, and that there, by the side of a lake of clear water, they took their last repose. It was not without interest that I afterwards recognised this tradition in the story of *Sinbad of the Sea*, who in his Seventh Voyage, after conveying the

mountain tops of minor elevation. In front, below, facing westwards, is a mighty chasm, from whose depths, and from the valleys between the smaller mountains, rises the ceaseless roar of the rush of many waters. These were the most striking features of that wide-spread mountain panorama. Concerning Kunudiya-parvaté, there is the following legend. Buddha, struck by its singular appearance, at first intended to leave the impression of his foot on the summit of its crowning rock. Suspecting this, Wasawarti-márayá placed there the carcass of a dead rat-snake; whereupon Buddha turned from the place in disgust, and ever since the waters from the mountain have run foul and dirty—whence the name, Kunidiya, "dirty water." The upper part of the mountain also bears the name of Unudiya, "hot water."

presents of Haroun al Raschid to the king of Serendib, is wrecked on his return from Ceylon, and sold as a slave to a master who employs him in shooting elephants for the sake of their ivory; till one day the tree on which he was stationed having been uprooted by one of the herd, he fell senseless to the ground, and the great elephant approaching wound his trunk around him and carried him away, ceasing not to proceed until he had taken him to a place where, his terror having subsided, he found himself amongst the bones of elephants, and knew that this was their burial place. It is curious to find this legend of *Ceylon* in what has, not inaptly, been described as the 'Arabian Odyssey' of Sinbad; the original of which evidently embodies the romantic recitals of the sailors returning from the navigation of the Indian seas, in the middle ages, which were current amongst the Mussulmans, and are reproduced in various forms throughout the tales of the Arabian Nights."—Natural History of Ceylon, by Sir J. E. Tennent, pp. 235—237.

It would be interesting to ascertain whether there is a hot mineral spring here; if so, the name it bears would be much more rationally accounted for, than by the tale Buddhistic lore has handed down to present days.

Respecting Bęna Samanala, the highest of whose summits overhangs its base, and is sometimes called the False Peak, from being visible when intervening mists or clouds hide the Samanta-kuṭa from view, it is alleged that no human being has ever yet succeeded in scaling its topmost height. The name of this is Dęyáguhá wa, or cave of the God. Major Forbes states, that once, a priest, confident in his sacred character, ascended so far that the light was observed which he had kindled at night beneath this overhanging summit of the haunted mountain, but that next day he returned a confirmed maniac, unable to give any account of what he had seen. He adds, "There is nothing incredible in this story, for the dreaded mountain is apparently easier of ascent than Samanala; and we need not be surprised at the melancholy fate of the priest, if we take into consideration how strongly the mind of a native (nurtured in the belief of demons) would naturally be acted on when alone in an untrodden solitude, haunted by vague terrors of superstition, and the just dread of savage animals."*

An ascent of some fifty feet brings the pilgrim to the crest

* In 1857 a company of Buddhist priests resolved to make the attempt. The hearts of some failed when they reached the foot of the mountain, and they went no further. The rest proceeded, and found the ascent

of the ridge of which the Dharma-rája-gala forms a part. On the other side there is a rapid descent of some hundred and twenty feet, to the Gangule-héné-ella, midway to which is the Telihilena, a rocky cave, where tradition says an ancient king who had forsaken his throne for an ascetic life, took up his abode.* After crossing the ella, and ascending about a hundred and seventy feet, a few posts on the top of the ridge point out the site of a former rest-house, known as the Gangule-héné ambalama. An elevation of about 4,100 feet is here attained, from which a steep descent of fifty feet leads to the Híta or Sita-gangula—"the cold water fall,"—across a portion of which, and carried a short distance up the precipitous gully from which we had just debouched, was the first of the chains, which from this point are slung at intervals to assist the pilgrims in the most difficult parts of their journey. From the length of this chain, made of stout half-inch iron, with links a span long, we imagined it might have originally been slung on the site of the hundred steps, very likely before those steps were cut, since after their formation, the necessity for such aid would, to a considerable extent, be done away with.

---

by no means difficult; but terror seized them when on or near the top, and they swooned away. While in this state one believed that he saw revealed to him a magnificent temple, adorned throughout with gold and precious gems, and in the interior, resplendent beyond all else, a Srí-páda, to which that on the Samanala was not in any way to be compared.

* This is probably the cave referred to by Ibn Batúta, as that of the king Síbak.

Large irregular masses of rock, filling a span of perhaps two hundred feet in breadth, form the bed through which the river stormily forces itself at the point where it is crossed. The rapid waters seem to rush out of space as they leap from the brow of a high rocky ridge above, and are quickly hurried off down the steep ravine below, which carries them on their way to the Kuruwita Falls, where at their junction with the Kuru-ganga, they bear the name of Bapat-ella. There is a stern grandeur in the scene, the effect of which is heightened by the dark forest banks on either hand, and the high background in the distance, an immense mountain wall, —a sheer bare precipice many hundred feet in depth. The rocks and boulders are piled about one another in strange confusion, and form a number of cavernous dens, which indentifies the spot as that named by Ibn Batúta, the "place of seven caves." When crossed at the dry season, the appearance of these rocks is more likely to attract attention than that of the river itself.

Pilgrims of all classes here make a halt; their special object in doing so being to bathe in the stream, and to put on clean clothes; since any neglect in these matters would nullify all the merit of their pilgrimage. Much worship is also at the same time paid to the dewas or guardian spirits of the rock and stream, and many were the prostrations we saw made by young and old alike; for large numbers were congregated, of both sexes and of all ages, from the babe of a few months old, to the tottering sage of seventy, and the ancient dame of even riper years.

A variety of reasons have been assigned for this practice. Some consider that the name of the stream refers to Sita the wife of Ráma, who in the course of her captivity was detained in this part of the country;* and that it is owing to her having performed her ablutions in its waters that they possess the peculiar sanctifying powers attributed to them. This corresponds with the belief in India, where we know that the mountain springs in which she bathed, when she and her brother-in-law accompanied her husband in his exile, are to this day objects of veneration among the Hindus. It is to this fact that Kálidása alludes, in the opening lines of the Megha Dúta:† —

> "Where Rámagiri's cool dark woods extend
> And those pure streams, where Sita bathed, descend."

Others again believe in the tradition, that somewhere in the mountains near, Saman possessed a garden, watered by the sources of the river, which teemed with all precious fruits and delightful products; while a third party, holding to another tradition, fix at its source either the site of the garden of Eden, or of a garden cultivated by Adam after his expulsion from Paradise. Both have their faith confirmed by

* The place where Queen Sita was hidden was called Asoka-wane. The precise site of this place has not been determined.

† The Megha Dúta, or Cloud Messenger, written in Sanskrit about 56 B.C. Translated into English by Professor H. H. Wilson, 2d edit. 1843.

the alleged fact, that fruits,—king-cocoanuts, oranges, limes, &c.—are occasionally brought down by the stream, the place of whose growth they consider is inaccessible; and moreover believe, that any one venturesome enough to explore it would never return. At any rate, one could almost imagine, that it was from the spot where we stayed awhile to admire the peculiar features of the scenery, and with a knowledge of the traditions last alluded to, that the Bard of Sheffield wrote the following lines, so truthfully does the latter portion describe what we saw on our second visit.

"There, on Euphrates, in its ancient course
Three beauteous rivers roll'd their confluent force,
Whose streams, while man the blissful garden trod
Adorn'd the earthly Paradise of God;
But since he fell, within their triple bound,
Fenced a lone region of forbidden ground.
Meeting at once where high athwart their bed
Repulsive rocks a curving barrier spread,
The embattled floods, by mutual whirlpools crost,
In hoary foam and surging mist were lost;
Thence like an Alpine cataract of snow;
White down the precipice they dash'd below;
There, in tumultuous billows broken wide,
They spent their rage, and yoked their four-fold tide,
Through one majestic channel calm and free
The sister rivers sought the parent sea."*

* "The World before the Flood." The Sita-gangula, the Bapat-ella, and the Kuru-ganga, add their streams to and unite in the Kalu-ganga, before it reaches the sea.

in prose as truthful, my companion wrote, "The bed of the river is of the wildest character. Overshadowed by lofty forests, and flanked on each side by towering mountain slopes, the flooded stream roared and blustered, as it tore its foaming course over and amongst the enormous angular masses of rock by which its bed is obstructed:" and if ever the injunction was needed, as regarded mere physical actions, to "walk circumspectly," we found it to be so when crossing the Síta-gangula, in the state described.

"Huge terraces of granite black
Afforded rude and cumbrous track;
For from the mountain hoar,
Hurl'd headlong in some night of fear
When yell'd the wolf and fled the deer,
Loose crags had toppled o'er;
And some chance-poised and balanced lay
So that a stripling arm might sway
A mass no host could raise,
In nature's rage at random thrown
Yet trembling like the Druids' stone
On its precarious base."*

The bed of the river being passed, we found ourselves at the base of a shoulder of the Bẹ́na Samanala, from which rose an ascent as steep, as rugged, and as difficult, as any portion of that up which we had already toiled since leaving Palábaddala, even if it was not more so. Again and again

* "The Lord of the Isles." By Sir Walter Scott.

we were on the point of succumbing to fatigue, but as often, after a halt of a few seconds, we again strode on—"Excelsior" our cry,—until, after passing the Yakkahattawegala, an immense perpendicular rock frowning above the path on the left of the ascent, we stood on the summit of the ridge, and entered Heṛamiṭipána, where we purposed resting our wearied limbs. The heat was excessive, and some of us almost vowed never to undertake such a journey again; but six months later the experience of perhaps the most fatigued of the number was as follows:—

From the Síta-gangula to Heṛamiṭipána, "we had before us a long series of high rough steps of rock, winding up the gorge. But owing to the heavy drenching rain then falling, a mountain torrent was now rushing down, and each step was a small waterfall. Consequently, in forcing our way up this gorge, we had to plunge through a shower bath at every step. Not that we cared for the wetting. In fact we were always wet. It would be hard to say which would be most wetted by the contact—we or the torrent. Dry clothes we had long looked upon with scorn, as tokens of effeminacy and luxury. But even disregarding the wet, it was not very easy to make head against that water. However we at last reached the top, where we took possession of the bungalow buildings of Heṛamiṭipána."*

* On this journey, and on the subsequent one as well, from the time of our leaving Ratnapura, it rained more or less the greater part of every day. After once getting drenched, our plan was to strip off our wet clothes

It was past mid-day when we reached this spot on our first excursion, and we had not accomplished more than about eight and a half miles in more than six hours, and there were yet perhaps two and a half to be traversed ere we "the sacred impress of the lotus foot could see," in its temple-shrine at the top of the Samanala, which stood full before us in all the sublimity of its majestic height and size. To attempt to go further was out of the question, and besides, our coolies with commissariat supplies had not yet come up, and we were hungry as well as weary.

The station, built in the shape of a quadrangle, 70 feet by 30, in its inner square, was filled to overflowing, and as we could obtain no room under any sheltering roof, we were fain to do as hundreds of others were doing, and bivouac in the open, with umbrellas to screen our heads from the sun's burning rays—the intensity of which was little less than in Colombo, although we were now 4,350 feet or more above the level of the sea. Casting ourselves down on mats courteously spread for us, we watched the animated scene

---

at each halting place, and wring them as dry as we could, and while we rested or stayed, to enjoy the comforts of warm dry suits, which with our rugs, were carefully packed in a large water-proof wrapper. When we proceeded, we again got into our damp suits, but the active exertions which immediately followed, prevented any inconvenient or evil results. The chief difference in our two journeys was, that in September we had much mist and little sunshine with the rain; in December we had more sunshine and scarcely any mist.

around. Huge copper and brass and iron caldrons were seething their contents over dozens of fires inside and outside the bungalows on each side of the quadrangle; thousands of natives were busy eating, or arranging themselves in their best for the final ascent; companies were continually coming and going; singing or chanting on their way stanzas of the Samanala-hęlla;* the noise of the tam-tam and doula and horanęwa was incessant, and ever and anon arose the cry of "Sádhu! Sádhu!"—the shout of many voices saluting the sacred shrine above, the outline of which was perfectly distinct, as also was that of the long and many-coloured string of natives, winding up and down the mountain side, eager to attain the end of their journey, or as eager to return, now the great object of their pilgrimage had been attained. We had not lain long however, before we attracted the notice of a kind motherly looking Sinhalese lady, who sent each of

* The Samanala-hęlla is one of the popular ballads of the Sinhalese, having about as much poetry in its composition, in the estimation of educated natives, as the street songs of London, the productions of the bards of the Seven-Dials, have in comparison with the songs and ballads of the classic poets of England. But for all that they catch the attention, and are rivetted in the memories of those for whom they are specially written. The Samanala-hęlla consists of forty-eight four-line stanzas, each of which contains a recitation of an attribute of Buddha, or of an incident connected with his visit to the Samanala, or an allusion to Saman, or the features of the country, the usual occurrences on the journey, &c., and concludes with the determination of the singer to worship the 'Siripa Samanala'—the sacred foot of Samanala.

us a brimming bowl of hot rice conjee, boiled in cocoa-nut milk, a dish we found by no means unpalatable, and certainly very refreshing in its immediate effects. For this she would accept nothing more than thanks; and we subsequently ascertained that the whole of the accommodation of the place as well as the food distributed, was given gratis by a Headman of the District;—a very meritorious and charitable act on his part, which we, with all the other pilgrims there assembled, most gratefully accepted.

By the time our servants had arrived, (and it was a marvel to us how they came at all with such heavy loads upon their heads) an exodus of a part of the pilgrims had taken place, and we took possession of the quarters they vacated, a space in a cock-loft of loose planks immediately below the tiles of the principal ambalama or bungalow. This ambalama (a building about 60 ft. by 30, with lean-to's at each end), is unwalled on three of its sides; the roof is supported by six rows of pillars, on the four inner rows of which is laid the planking that forms the upstairs apartment; a clear open space of about five feet all round this planking, enables those above to see nearly every thing that is going on below; the staircase leading to the cock-loft is the notched trunk of a tree. Here we spread our rugs and lay down awhile to rest, some fifty of our dusky coloured brethren sharing the apartment with us. Breakfast, tiffin, dinner, or whatever the meal might be called, was ere long served, our boxes doing duty for tables, and our rugs for chairs; and however rude the accessories might be, the viands were

good, and the cooking excellent; the only drawback to our enjoyment being the discovery that we had exhausted our stock of beer and brandy; we had however ample supplies of tea and coffee, and except that they took longer in getting ready, they were perhaps quite as good, if not better, than the more ardent beverages. Refreshed by rest and the meal we had partaken of, we amused ourselves, for the remainder of the day, in watching the proceedings of our fellow pilgrims,—who appeared to be equally as much amused with ours,—and in admiring the grandeur of the surrounding scenery; the most attractive feature in which was the Samanala mountain, broad and huge and high, from the centre of whose long stretching ridge rose what here presented the appearance of a bell-shaped conic mass, the venerated shrine-capped Peak, to visit which we had joined the pilgrim throng.

"There stood in that romantic clime
[The] mountain awfully sublime;
O'er many a league the basement spread,
It tower'd [ov'r] many an airy head . . .
Pure in mid-heaven that [worshipp'd] cone
A diadem of glory shone;
Reflecting in the night-fall'n sky
The beams of day's departed eye;
Or holding, ere the day begun,
Communion with the unrisen sun." *

* "The Reign of Summer." By JAMES MONTGOMERY.

The sunset was magnificent, though our horizon to the west was bounded by the tops of the hills we had just surmounted, but the wooded slopes and the high towering cone of the Samanala, as well as the rugged precipitous sides of Kunudiya-parvaté, were aglow with brighest tints of green and purple, brown and red; and no sooner had "he of the thousand rays" sunk beneath the bounding sea-line of the west, than the temple above us was lighted up, and looked, as it was, a mighty Pharos in the blue serene. As the shades of evening rapidly advanced, suddenly "the silver moon in splendour shone," rising just above and eclipsing with its brilliant glory the lamp-lit temple that had just attracted our attention; then sparkling up and down and zigzagging on the mountain's side, came the flaring torches of parties of ascending and descending pilgrims: while light, fleecy clouds gathered round the "shining monarch of the night"* to be wondrously illumined by the lustre of his rays; and in the concave vault above, now thick besprent with flashing stars,

> "Unnumber'd orbs of living fire appear
> And roll in glittering grandeur o'er the sphere."

Altogether, the beauty of the night excelled anything that any of our party had ever either witnessed or imagined.

* The moon in oriental poetry is always spoken of in the masculine gender, while night is personified as a female.

But soon the mists from the valleys crept up the mountains' sides, and gradually veiled from our eyes the enchanting scenes upon which they had been gazing.

> . . . . . "Sweetly sail
> The twilight shadows o'er the darkening scene,
> Earth, air, and ocean, all alike serene.
> Dipt in the hues of sunset, wreathed in zones,
> The clouds are resting on their mountain thrones;
> One peak alone exalts its [cone-like] crest
> A golden paradise above the rest;
> Thither the day, with lingering steps, retires,
> And in its own blue element expires."*

Feelings well nigh akin to awe had by imperceptible degrees stolen upon our souls while contemplating the sublimities of nature above and around, and in this mood it was that we sought in our respective resting places, "tired nature's sweet restorer, balmy sleep."

But when we wrapped our rugs round us and lay down in our quarters, the wish was father to the thought, that

> Somnus soon would o'er us steal,
> Our eyelids in soft slumbers seal,

for while the noise continuously kept on, the smoke from the greenwood fires underneath us ascended through the chinks between, and clung about the planks along which we were stretched; and its obnoxious pungency, mixed with the

* "Greenland." By JAMES MONTGOMERY.

other mal-odours that arose from the densely stowed throngs below, and the utter neglect of sanitary measures around, gave grievous offence to the eyes and nostrils. Looked at from our platform, the natives on the ground below were literally packed together as close as herrings in a barrel; and we certainly felt that, where we were quartered, we were undergoing the process of being cured like flitches of bacon. Despite every drawback, exhausted nature at last fell under the influences of the drowsy god, and we had enjoyed a tolerably sound two hours' rest, when the arrival of a fresh party, either coming or going, produced such a hubbub and commotion in the place that we were thoroughly roused.

Such rest and accommodation were, however with all their drawbacks, infinitely to be preferred to our subsequent experiences. On our September journey "when we stopped at the top, we soon began to discover that we had arrived at a far cooler climate than that we had left at the bottom of the mountain. A thermometer we had with us indicated 64° and afterwards went down to 59°. The bungalow was streaming wet; the roof leaked at every joint; it seemed considerably wetter in-side than out;" the planks forming the floor of the central loft dripped heavily, and every drip was like liquid soot; "and a green damp growth that coated the walls and the sodden floor did not tend to make the place look any more comfortable. Out-side, a cold penetrating mist was driving past, and enveloped every thing, altogether obscuring the prospect. Certainly not a nice place to spend a night in. We thought that on the whole we might indulge ourselves

in the luxury of dry clothes, but had to wait almost an hour for the portmanteau to arrive in which they were packed. We spent the time in walking up and down, and laughing at the decidedly unhappy look of the coolies. Poor beggars, they felt the cold very much. Their attire was not calculated for such a climate. There we had an advantage over them, and they would no doubt gladly have exchanged the primitive simplicity of their rig for the trousers of civilisation. We told them to light up some fires, and they made some attempts, but these natives do not appear to possess the fire-making instinct, and some of their trials were very unsuccessful. However they at last succeeded in filling the place with damp and smoke, which had the most pungent action on the eyes and nostrils. If they could not extract heat from the wet wood, they seemed pretty satisfied to get smoke, and began to look somewhat more contented. The couches which we had that night would not have satisfied a Sybarite. Our accommodation altogether was rather defective. The mist drove right through the building, and the only advantage we possessed by being inside instead of out, was that we were nearly stifled and blinded by the smoke." We lay on some damp rough planks placed on the muddy floor, over which we spread our water-proofs and rugs; and although sleep visited the eyelids of some, the rest were thankful enough when the dreary night had passed. For—

"Loud the gusty night wind blew,
Many an awful pause between . . .

And the moon's bewilder'd bark
By the midnight tempest tost,
In a sea of vapours dark
In a gulf of clouds was lost."*

In December, the bungalow was dry; although rain fell heavily during the night; but there was no dense driving mist, or gusty squalls, and that was about all that could be said in its favour.

* "The Wanderer of Switzerland." By James Montgomery.

Adam's Peak.

"Emerging from the cavern'd glen
From steep to steep I slowly climb,
And far above the haunts of men,
I tread in air sublime;
Beneath my path the swallows sweep,
Yet higher crags impend,
And wild flowers from the fissures peep,
And rills descend.
Now on the ridges bare and bleak,
Cool round my temples sighs the gale;
Ye winds! that wander o'er the Peak,
Ye mountain spirits! hail!" *

CHAPTER VII.

HERAMITIPA'NA. — ASCENT OF THE PEAK. — AANDIYA-MAŁA-TENNA. — MENIK-LENA. — ĘIELA-KANDWA. — MAHA-GIRI-DAN-KAPALLA. — SHRINE OF SAMAN DEWIYO'. — THE SRI'-PA'DA. — THE RANHILI-GE'. — THE KUDAMITA. — SCENERY OF THE SKIES. — SUNRISE. — THE SHADOW. — THE VIEW.

THE moon was still high in the heavens when we woke on the night of our first visit, and shining with unusual brilliancy (or so it seemed to us in the pure atmosphere of

* "The Peak Mountains." By JAMES MONTGOMERY.

so unusual a height); and bright was the sheen of the many stars of magnitude whose rays the larger orb paled not in stellar space. Scarcely a cloud was visible; and feeling invigorated by our short rest, we resolved forthwith to resume our journey.

> "With strengthened confidence, the march began. . . .
> A vista-path, that through the forest led,
> The pilgrims track'd, till on the mountain's height
> They met the sun, new-risen, in glorious light;
> Empurpled mists along the landscape roll'd,
> And all the orient flamed with clouds of gold." *

Heṛamiṭipána which signifies "the rock of staves," or "the lamp of walking sticks," was, we were also told, "the place for the lighting of the torches;"† and we, who had been wondering what the narrow eighteen-inch or two-foot rolls were, which we had noticed most of the pilgrims carried with them, now saw that they were torches,—tubes filled

---

* "The World before the Flood."

† A friend who made the ascent some five and twenty years ago, informs me, that iron rods, to be used as walking sticks, used to be sold to the pilgrims at this station, at the rate of a rix-dollar, or 1*s.* 6*d.*, each: and that on the arrival of the pilgrims at the foot print, they made offerings of these sticks to the Srí-páda. When as many as fifty were thus collected, they were sent back to Heṛamiṭipána, by an agent of the priest, to be re-sold; and this would happen three or four times a day, or even more frequently, according to circumstances. The revenue from such a source must have been pretty profitable, as long as it lasted.

with a resinous substance,—here first brought into use, and giving out a strong flaring blaze when lighted. Speedily providing ourselves with a supply of these, and leaving our heavy baggage in charge of a kangani,* we set out accompanied by our interpreter, and a few servants to carry up our overcoats and rugs, which, for this part of the journey, they rolled up and slung upon their backs.

A small valley with a steep dip, but not more than fifty feet below Heṛamiṭipána, separates the Samanala from the mountain of the False Peak, or that ridge of it from which we were descending. The first portion of the opposite ascent is through several gullies seven or eight feet in depth, and extremely narrow, cut through the soil at the base of the mountain by the torrents which pour down in the rainy season; these alternate with steep rocks on whose faces broad iron ladders are clamped, or with angular boulders, up and over which the traveller must scramble the best way he can. The ascent, nearly the whole of which lies through a densely wooded forest, may be divided into four parts, —1, the face of the mountain, as steep as anything we had yet surmounted;—2, the shoulder, somewhat easier travelling;—3, the cone, the Akasagauwa, or "sky league," an awful steep climb;—and 4, the Peak, an all but absolute precipice.

As we wended on our way, taking great heed to our steps, especially when a descending party seemed to block

* A responsible head coolie.

the path, we were much struck by a peculiar and incessant clacking sound which came from the woods on either side; and we arrived at the conclusion that it was produced by swarms of some insect or other, just as the "knife" or "scissor-grinder"—the Cicada—fills the air in the lowlands with its shrill ear-piercing notes. Very weird-like was our procession, as the torches flashed down their light into the gullies, or glinted on the cliffs which frowned above and about us; and nervous was the clutch with which we held on to the chains that helped us up some ugsome rock, with steps cut here and there in its adamantine face; or gripped the ladder whose sloping irons gave but a slippery hold to the soles of our boots, admirably adapted although those irons were to the naked feet of the natives, whose toes are trained to all the uses of fingers, as far as mere holding is concerned. Thus on and on we went, until we arrived at a mound which we were told by our guide was the grave of the first man who made a pilgrimage to the Srí-páda, and who became a Saint in consequence; but he was not able to inform us whether the party canonized was a Buddhist, a Hindu, or a Mohammadan.* It is more than probable that the mound is the

* Capt. PRIDHAM writes, (p. 614 of his work on Ceylon), "On the summit of the continued ridge, called Aandiyamalle-tenne, is the grave of an Aandiya or mendicant priest, now a Mahommedan saint, who closed his pilgrimage, doubtless to his great content, so near the place at which the father of mankind and the first of Mahommedan prophets, had, in his belief, been compelled, *stans pede in uno*, to perform so long and uncomfortable a penance. After his body had lain for three months on this

place of interment of one of the last named religionists, who are somewhat apt to revere as saints such notabilities of their faith as happen to die whilst on their journey, when led to undertake a pilgrimage. Immediately after, we entered Aandiya-mala-tenne, "the plain where the Aandiya died," a small plateau where once stood a two-roomed bungalow, now only a ruinous mound. This place no doubt obtained its name from the fakeers whom Rája Siṅha the Apostate made custodians of the Peak. Here we made a short halt,—adding one more group to the many already there, the whole forming a picture such as Salvator Rosa would have been delighted to transfer to canvass,—all pausing at its immediate foot

. . . . "to view that towering Peak
That eastwards rears his regal brow
And shadows half the vale below:
One moment basking in the blaze
His majesty of form displays
Then with a robe of splendid clouds
His giant bulk again enshrouds.
With filial awe the Indians still
View that mysterious holy hill.

spot, resisting the most inveterate causes of decomposition, it was discovered by a hermit from the wilds below, who had undertaken, as an additional penance, the task of reaching the Peak, through trackless deserts, thorns, rocks, under caverns, and over barriers of every kind, where man had never trod *before*; and he it was who came upon the dead body, and performed the last office of humanity over the sainted dead."

"With them thrice hallow'd is the soil
That Buddha's sainted footstep trod,
Their priest, their prophet, and their god!
Upon the mountain's rocky crest,
The sacred mark yet lies imprest,
Hence every rank, and sex, and age,
Perform the pious pilgrimage
And yearly flock from far and wide
To climb the dark rock's rugged side,
Defying danger, want and toil,
To worship on that sacred soil."*

Again bracing ourselves to the task before us, we set out, and cold as the night was in those upper regions of the air, we were all soon in a streaming perspiration from the violence of our exertions in surmounting the difficulties of the path, which consisted of nothing but a series of chains, ladders and rocks, and rocks, ladders and chains, until all but breathless we reached what may be termed the neck of the Peak itself. In this part of the ascent one comes every now and again to the edge of a precipitous cliff, from whence a magnificent view is obtained of the country below. At first, the suddenness of the opening, as it were on to space, the extent of the prospect, and the height one is conscious of having attained, is apt to produce a sensation of giddiness; which a few moments in general suffices to dispel. When about forty yards from the neck of the Peak, a divergence

* "The Wanderer in Ceylon." By Captain T. A. Anderson.

from the upward path for about the same distance, leads to a rocky cave called Meṇik-lena, where it is supposed gems of great value may be found.* The top of this so-called cave is a large projecting horizontal slab of rock, in size about 20 feet by 10, of considerable thickness, and about eight feet high from the ground. When seated underneath this, should the possibility of its falling in occur to the mind, a feeling of nervousness may result, which it is as well, at once, resolutely to shake off.

In the neck of the Peak, a temporary shed of bambu and thatch had been put up. This we found crammed choke-full of pilgrims who had preceded us, either going or returning, the latter halting for a short breathing space before attempting the final and most trying part of the pilgrimage. Here once stood the Ḍhela-kanuwa, or post of the Ḍhela tree, where the pilgrims were accustomed to register vows, marking them with chunam† on the post, before they made the final ascent. As this post is no longer there, it having either fallen, or been thrown over the precipice, they now content themselves with marking a piece of rock which has been substituted for it.‡

* The name Meṇik-lena, signifies "the cave of gems."

† Chunam, a fine kind of shell-lime, eaten with betel leaf and areka-nut, as a masticatory.

‡ A story goes among the natives, that some seventy or eighty years ago, one of the Ilangakkon Mudaliyars of Matára, went on pilgrimage to the Sri-páda, and proceeded as far as the Ḍhela-kanuwa, when looking up the perpendicular ascent he was struck with fear, and would go no

Passing out from this, we at once came to the Maha-giri-dam-[or dan]-kapala,—"the great-rock-chain-narrow-pass"—a ledge with a scant foot-hold and a jutting corner, then a small bare sloping slab, and then the chains, and the ladder, which more than all else affect and test the pilgrims' nerves. This constitutes the final ascent, and is divided into five portions; the sloping slab just mentioned; lengths of chains to assist one up a well nigh perpendicular flight of sixty steps cut in the living rock; another sloping slab of rock, with here and there a few built-up stones; a further flight of forty in-cut steps, still steeper than the last; and a third slab rock immediately outside the wall that encloses the Srí-páda. On either side of the steps several lengths of chains, ten on one side, and the same number on the other, each from six to eight fathoms long, and formed of various large oblong and triangular fashioned links, hang clustering down flat against the side of the nearly vertical cliffs; and by their aid, and, on the topmost flight, the additional assistance of a chain on stanchions forming a low iron balustrade, all are bound to drag themselves up or let themselves down the precipitous wall of rock that forms the pathway to the pilgrims' goal above. Those who prefer it,

---

further, but returned, cursing Buddha in the most reproachful manner, for being so cruelly unkind as to place his foot-print on so dangerous a place; remarking at the same time, how much better it would have been had he left the impression of his foot on a stone at the field of *Batugedara*, the village next to Ratnapura, on the opposite bank of the *Kalu-ganga*.

may indeed, at one spot, take a slightly different but more awfully perilous route, up a broad iron ladder close by, fixed neither straight on, nor at an angle in front of, but at a slant falling to the right, sideways from the rock; the slightest slip from which will hurl the pilgrim to destruction in the abyss below. And up this ladder one of our party actually made the ascent. I did not see him, being in the rear, and too busy on my own account to pay much attention to the proceedings of others; but when I saw the ladder, its hang to one side made me shudder, and I gladly turned to the chains. When about half way up the final flight, down came a company of returning pilgrims. To proceed onwards was impossible, and to recede I dare not; so clutching firm hold of the chains with both hands, with the toes of one foot hitched on to a step, and those of the other pressing against the bare vertical rock, I swung aside until all had passed, and then swarmed up with an alacrity which made me wonder at myself. Arrived at the top, I was heartily congratulated by my companions as I entered the opening in the southern angle of the wall which surrounds the platform, from the midst of which springs the mass of gneiss and hornblende that bears on its top the far-famed impress—the "SRI'-PA'DA"—to behold which we had thus far toiled and won our way.

We now had time to look about us and mark the novelty of the scene. The platform or terrace round the central rock is enclosed by an irregular hexagonal wall, five feet high, and about seventy feet in length from the north-eastern to the southeastern angle, by forty-five feet across

at its greatest breadth. Gigantic rhododendrons overhang the wall on the eastern side of the Peak. Their bending trunks seem, to the Buddhist mind, to bow to the foot-print; and to offer, in homage and adoration, their wealth of crowning crimson flowers to the pedal impress of the founder of their faith. The area within the walls, as well as the central rock itself, was crowded with devotees. Numerous streamers, and flags of quaint and strange device, flaunted in the breeze, suspended from the chains which serve as stays to support and protect the temple roof against the violence of the monsoon winds; and many additional ones were hung on ropes temporarily rove here and there. On a jutting point of rock, a few paces from the entrance gap in the wall, was a shrine three feet in height, dedicated to Saman Dewiyó, the tutelary deity of the district, at whose request Buddha came hither and stamped his foot-print on the pinnacle immediately above; and thither every pilgrim rushed to fall prostrate in adoration, as soon as he or she had gained the level of the terrace, as well as to deposit certain offerings brought with them for the occasion.

Behind, and a little above this shrine, is the Kudamita, a large iron stanchion let into a crevice in the rock, on which, in former times it was customary, during the pilgrim season, to fix the silver-handled umbrella which is now kept at the Saman Dewálé in Ratnapura.

Standards, supporting from a series of spreading iron branches circle above circle of big tin lamps, each threw their cumulated glare in front of the shrine, and of the steps

which led to the foot-print; and these were constantly being fed with oil, and grease, and incense, the fumes of which filled the air with a heavy and almost sickening odour. Before these standards, tam-tams and doulas, and horęnawas were beaten and blown without pause; and a more demoniacal-looking personage than one of the leading horęnawa players we never saw. One of his eyes protruded from disease; his whole face was pitted and seamed with scars from small-pox, and his cheeks were puffed out like bladders blown to almost bursting tension. If, as an ancient writer* has declared, the foot-print is that of none of those to whom it is usually attributed, but Satan's own, then in sober truth the Arch-fiend could not have chosen a worse or more truculent-looking piper to render due musical honors to his mundane mark.

Just below the temple, two large bells are suspended together, between short heavy beams. One of these is cracked, but the other was continually being rung by pil-grims, who thereby intimated the number of their ascents, as well as proclaimed their purity; the legend being that the bell refuses to sound if attempted to be rung by an unclean person. Ten rough blocks of stone lead up to a kind of altar-table of wood, fixed outside the temple, in front of, but a little below, the toes of the foot-print, on which are placed what may perhaps be termed the honorary

* Moses of Chorene, who, in his History of Armenia, and Epitome of Geography, writes concerning it, "ibidem Satanæ lapsum narrant."

offerings of the pilgrims. These are chiefly floral, and at the time of our visit consisted almost entirely of the unbroken or just-burst flower spathes of the areka palm. Above and overlooking all, was the pagoda-shaped Swiss-cottage-looking shrine that screened the hollow in the rock,—the so-called Sacred Foot-print,—worshipped alike by Buddhists, Hindus, and Mohammadans, as the impress there left of the foot of Buddha, Sivá, or the Father of Mankind.

The Srí-páda rock, the Samanta-kúṭa, the pinnacle or apex of the Samanala, is of an irregular pyramidal form, very considerably steeper to the south and west, than to the north and east. Its base is about a hundred and twenty feet in circumference, its greatest length being about forty, and its breadth about thirty feet. We estimated its height to be ten feet above the level of the surrounding terrace or platform. The Raṇhili-gé,* or temple, is a small quadrangular building, twelve feet by ten, and is, in fact, nothing more than a tiled canopy supported on pillars, between each of which is a small balustrade,—balustrades and pillars alike shewing signs of age and the effects of the weather;† and neither the one nor the other at all improved by being carved all over with the names and initials of visitors and pilgrims. The roof was ceiled with white cloth, and similar cloths were

* "The golden covered house."

† This is about to be taken down and a new one put up in its place. It is understood that the old one will be preserved in the grounds of the Assistant Government Agent's house at Ratnapura.

stretched between some of the pillars. The entrance to the interior is on the north-west, and close to this is a great iron bowl, two feet in diameter, which is kept filled with water from the well below. The indentation of the foot-print is to the west of the centre of the interior. The heel is much higher than the toes, and the artificiality of the whole is palpable. A thick raised edging of cement marks the rude outline of a foot, five feet seven inches long, and two feet seven inches broad at the point where the heel begins to curve. The interstices between the toes are also formed of cement, and the whole of the markings of the foot every now and again need repair.* The inner portion of the heel and instep are the only parts that are clearly natural rock. But as there are none so blind as those who will not see, the marks of the artificer's hands are invisible to the thousands who come to worship the venerated relic, which is just about the size of the foot of the colossal images they adore in their principal viháras. A white cloth concealed the Srí-páda from view, except when the pilgrims were about to present offerings in the shape of money or valuables. These they were allowed to deposit in the foot-print itself, from which however they were at once carefully swept out by the attendant unanse.

* This edging of cement, as well as the artificial markings between the toes, is perhaps rendered necessary, in order to make the foot-print correspond with the description given of it in the Samanta-kúṭa wannaná, where it is said to be as clear and well defined "as a royal seal is, impressed on wax."

After due prostrations and the repetition of the prescribed Buddhist formulas, the priest bestowed his benediction, and the devotees joyfully withdrew to make room for others; when, returning to the terrace, they collected around small fires, into family groups, while they rested to recruit from their fatigues, previous to attempting the homeward descent;* for

* Dr. Davy thus describes a scene he witnessed on one of these occasions:—"The party of pilgrims that had just arrived consisted of several men and women, all native Singhalese of the interior, neatly dressed in clean clothes. They immediately proceeded to their devotions. A priest, in his yellow robes, stood on the rock close to the impression of the foot, with his face to the people, who had ranged themselves in a row below; some on their knees, with their hands uplifted, and joined palm to palm, and others bending forwards, with their hands in the same attitude of devotion. The priest, in a loud clear voice, sentence by sentence, recited the articles of their religious faith, and duties; and, in response, they repeated the same after him. When he had finished, they raised a loud shout; and, he retiring, they went through the same ceremony by themselves, with one of their party for their leader.

"An interesting scene followed this: wives affectionately and respectfully saluted their husbands, and children their parents, and friends one another. An old grey-headed woman first made her salams to a really venerable old man; she was moved to tears, and almost kissed his feet: he affectionately raised her up. Several middle aged men then salamed the patriarchal pair; these men were salamed by still younger men, who had first paid their respects to the old people; and lastly, those nearly of the same standing slightly salamed each other, and exchanged betel-leaves. The intention of these salutations I was informed, was of a moral kind,—to confirm the ties of kindred,—to strengthen family love and friendship, and remove animosities."—Account of the Interior of Ceylon, p. 345.

although the moon-lit night seems to be the favourite time for making the ascent, few or none care to sleep till day-break on the Peak, the belief being that only priests and Europeans can do so with impunity.

It was pointed out to an attendant priest by a visitor some years ago, that as there is a hollow under the instep of a man's foot, so there should be a corresponding height in any impression made by that member of the body upon any yielding non-elastic substance; and that in a foot sixty-seven inches long, there should be a proportionate rise in the centre of the foot-mark, which is not the case in the Srí-páda. The priest admitted that ordinarily it should be so; but that the ascent to the top of the Samanala was in places over soft and sticky soil, and that the hollow of Buddha's foot had been clogged with mud or clay as he came up, so that such a rise could not be shewn when the yielding rock was moulded by the pedal pressure of the All-supreme. The answer was by no means bad, as an off-hand reply to the objection of an unbeliever. But the priest either forgot the declarations in sacred olas about Buddha's power of passing through the air whenever he pleased, or of his mode of progression when moving ordinarily from place to place; or he may have presumed upon the ignorance in regard to such subjects of the individual he was speaking to. Now, according to Buddhistic legends, the manner in which the Great Teacher walked, excited universal admiration.* If

* HARDY'S Manual of Buddhism, p. 366.

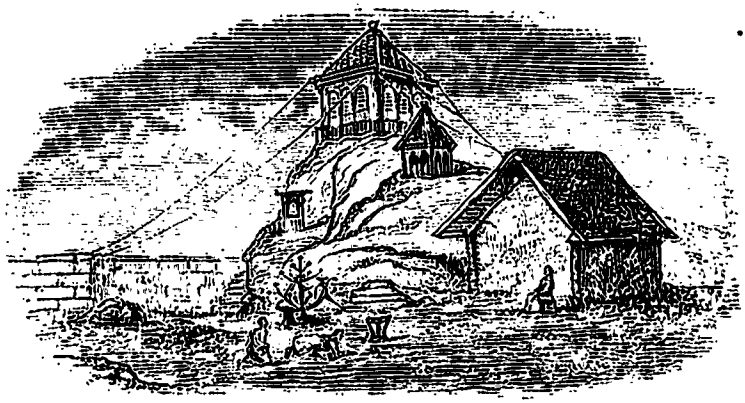
there were thorns, rocks, or other obstructions, they removed themselves spontaneously; if there was mud it dried up; if holes they disappeared; if elevations they melted away like butter that sees fire; and the air was filled with choice and delicate perfumes. If he passed any body in pain, the pain, however intense, ceased in an instant: and when his foot touched the ground, a lotus sprang up at every step! His foot came to the ground as lightly as cotton wool! He could walk in a space not larger than a mustard seed; and yet with as much ease as a man may cross his door-step, he on one occasion placed his foot on the earth, then on the rock Yugandhara, then on the top of Meru! Of the height of Meru an idea is to be gathered from the statement, that a pebble would take four months to drop from the top to the base!

The Kusa Jataka* describes the way Buddha walked as follows:—

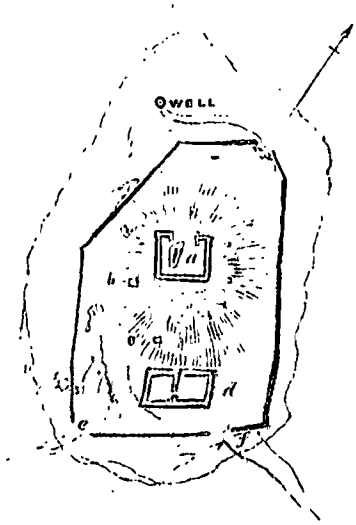
"At once from off the couch he rose
And on the earth that did, well-pleased, his happy advent greet,
He sought in majesty to place his ever-sacred feet!
Ere he, the Lord Supreme, who is with every merit graced,
His shining feet upon the ground majestically placed,
To bear that ever-sacred twain ere they on earth had trod,
A seven-budded lotus burst all blooming from the sod!"†

* K. J., stanzas 56, 57.

† The *Kusa Jataka* was written A.D. 1610, by ALIGIAWANA MOHOTTALA, an author who occupies in Singhalese literature the position held by Pope in that of England. It is a poem of 687 four-line stanzas, descriptive



THE SAMANTA-KUTA AND THE SHRINE OF THE SRI-PADA.



GROUND PLAN OF THE ABOVE.

Thinking over the strange incongruities of the scene before us, we ensconced ourselves in a sheltering angle at a corner of the terrace wall, not far from the small hut occupied by the resident priests, one side of which rests on the base of the terminal rock of the Samanala; and glad of our over-coats, and the thick rugs with which we were provided as a protection against the cold, we endeavoured to compose ourselves to rest, if not to sleep.*

---

of one of the existences of Buddha previous to his final birth and assumption of the Buddha-hood; and in the opinion of competent judges "the unity of its plan, the steady progress of the narrative, and a certain unaffected display of genuine feeling in its principal characters, entitle it to rank as a poem of the highest merit." A brief account of the author and his writings is given in pages ccvii.—ccxi. of the Introduction to the Sidat Sangaráwa, by JAMES D'ALWIS, Esq., Advocate of the Supreme Court, Ceylon, whose untiring researches and manifold writings on the language, literature, history and religion of the Sinhalese, have won for him a reputation among Occidental scholars that has never before been attained by any of his countrymen, and placed him in a foremost rank amongst the highly distinguished Orientalists of the present day. An elegant English metrical translation of the *Kusa Jataka* was published in the *Ceylon Observer*, in the year 1865. It is understood to have been from the pen of T. STEELE, Esq., of the Ceylon Civil Service; and it is hoped that ere long it may appear in a more permanent form, with the author's latest touches to add to its value. To the kindness of this gentleman I am indebted for the extract in the text.

* In the accompanying sketch of the ground plan of the Samanta-kúṭa, *a*, is the Raglili-gé, or temple; *b*, the bells; *c*, the shrine of Saman-dewiyó; *d*, the priests' house; *e*, the entrance from Ratnapura; and *f*, the entrance from the Kandian Districts.

But our interpreter and servants were not so well screened from the cold as we were, and it was not long before they sought out and obtained permission for us to occupy a two-roomed house on the southeastern slope of the mountain, to which we descended by some rough steps, which terminate the road to the Peak from the Kandian Districts—a route so comparatively easy, that a man may almost ride to the door of the building we now took possession of.* Here we found a Police Constable, and a Priest; the latter attached to the temple, and the former placed on duty to represent the majesty of the law, and to protect the offerings made to the Srí-páda from the depredations of a litigant party, who claim them on behalf of a former chief-priest. This priest it seems had been deposed from office, and another elected in his stead; but the deposed, although he had vacated the office and allowed his successor to take possession, had been persuaded to dispute the validity of his deposal; and in the

* It was up this road that, in 1814, Molligoddé, the newly appointed first Adikar and Disáwa of Sabaragamuwa, entered the Province, when Eheylapola his predecessor, rebelled against the last king of Kandy. Upon receiving the order to suppress the rebellion, Dr. Davy says "Molligoddé obeyed with alacrity; he entered Saffragam over the loftiest point of the island, and the most difficult pass—the summit of Adam's Peak. The hearts of the natives failed them on his approach; and he met with but little opposition. Eheylapola, with some of his adherents, fled to Colombo, and Molligoddé returned to Kandy with a crowd of prisoners, forty-seven of whom were impaled."—Account of the Interior of Ceylon, p. 321.

previous season, he, or his supporters, had made a foray upon the temple, and succeeded in carrying away the offerings, which are, in the aggregate, of considerable value. To prevent a similar procedure this season, the law had been appealed to, and by order of the District Judge, the value of all the offerings must be paid into Court, until the right to them of one or other of the claimants has been legally decided.*

Notwithstanding all our wraps and rugs, the cold was so intense that we shivered again, and our teeth rattled together like castanets: so that we joyfully welcomed the appearance of a fire, and watched with an unwonted interest the preparations made for boiling a cakdron of rice conjee. Priest, policeman, pilgrims, interpreter, coolies, and all connected with our party, crowded into the small rooms, whose bare mud walls and low roof reminded one of an Irish cabin; a resemblance heightened in its effect by the crooning way in which, with coat collars turned up about our ears, and rugs drawn over our heads, we huddled together over the difficult-to-be-kindled and slow-burning embers, and stoically endured the eye-smarting, sneeze-exciting, larynx-irritating, cough-causing smoke they emitted, for the sake of the warmth which gradually began to temper the biting keenness of the surrounding atmosphere.

* Through the obliging courtesy of the learned Advocate of the Supreme Court, Mr. C. L. Ferdinands, one of the leading Counsel engaged in the case, I am enabled to give, in Appendix J, some interesting documents relating to the mode of appointment, and succession to the office of Chief-priest of the Peak.

The water for the cooking was brought from the well—(some say spring, but I doubt the possibility of there being a spring at such an elevated point far above all immediate surrounding mountain tops)—a little distance northwest of, and about thirty feet below the terrace wall. This water is said to possess many and peculiar properties, and is held in as much repute by pilgrims as is the precious water from the holy well Zem-żem at Mecca by every hadji amongst the faithful and turbaned Islamites. In due course the conjee was ready and handed round: and what with it, and the fires, about which we sat and stood, and the smoke which filled the rooms, we at last regained something like our natural warmth, and began to feel ourselves again.

We had just resolved upon lying down, as best we might, for a sleep, when a messenger came to say that the house was wanted for the accommodation of the family of the Ratémahatmayá of Kuruwiṭí Kóralé, who had just made the ascent; and out we had to turn, which we did willingly enough, for ladies, young and old, were now the parties to be accommodated. This Ratémahatmayá, an able, active and intelligent Kandian Chief, was educated at the Colombo Academy, and is believed to be a Christian, although his family are Buddhists; his presence therefore appeared more that of the natural protector of his family, than as a co-worshipper with them.* He offered to obtain for our use the

* An appu once told his master, apologetically, that he went on pilgrimage to the Kęlani vihára and dágoba, "to please the womans."

priests' house on the Peak, but this we would not consent to. Returning therefore once more to the terrace, we stationed ourselves near the entrance at the southern angle, and watched the companies of pilgrims as they came up.

The ascent from the bambu shed at the Ḗhela-kanuwa is usually made without a pause; the peril appearing so great that any check, allowing a glance around or beneath, might bring on giddiness and result in fatal falls.* Many, if not most of the women were completely worn out with fatigue by the time they had attained this point; they had therefore to be assisted up the acclivity by their male companions, who hauled them on to the terrace, and bore them, faint and utterly exhausted, to the nearest shrine, where they bent them down and forced them to make the requisite prostrations, and then carried them, all senseless as they were—some in death-like swoons—to be recovered by the care and

* Under ordinary circumstances, weather permitting, any one with a cool head and steady nerves, may go up and down these cliffs with perfect safety. But accidents do sometimes occur, though happily but rarely. Major Forbes mentions, that in 1815, "several natives were blown over the precipice, and yet continued clinging to one of the chains during a heavy gust of wind; but in such a situation, no assistance could be rendered, and they all perished." And Dr. Davy was informed, that only a fortnight before his visit to the Peak, in April 1817, two natives looking down the precipice, "became giddy, and frightened, fell, and were dashed to pieces." In April, 1869, three natives were said to be blown down the precipice by the force of a fierce storm that then came on; and it was alleged, that at the same time several others perished from fatigue, and the intensity of the cold to which they were exposed.

attention of their friends, wherever they could find a vacant space to go to.

The heavens above us were clear, the stars were shining bright, and the glorious full-orbed moon was scarcely past the zenith. From the Peak, ablaze with light, to the Heṛamiṭipána station, similarly lighted up, the whole of the pilgrims' path was filled as it were with a living chain of fire, connecting the two points together, and formed by the torches of the multitudes going to and fro. On our right, to the north, above, and beyond Heṛamiṭipána, towered Unudiya, the gigantic rocky Alp that crowns the Kunudiya-parvaté; to our left, and almost rivalling in height the mountain just mentioned, was the Bẹ́na Samanala. These, with the Peak on which we stood, sublimest of them all, rose sharp and distinct, from two to three thousand feet above the clouds, which like an immense plain of snow, with irregular rifts blown into fantastic shapes along the level, hid all below from view. The mother-of-pearl tint of the apparent plain, the moon-lighted tops of the fleecy rifts, the darkened shade of their caverned sides, and the shadows they threw upon the motionless mantle of cloud and mist thus suspended in mid-air, and spread westwards to an illimitable distance, was a spectacle that once seen can never be forgotten, and well illustrated the inspired assertion of the Royal Psalmist, that "the heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmament sheweth his handywork."

The wonderful beauty of this scenery of the skies did not however prevent us from noticing what was going on around.

On the Ratémahatmayá's family coming up to view the foot-print, one of their retinue unceremoniously swept from off the altar-table the whole of the floral offerings previously placed there, and pitched them over the terrace wall, in order to make room for those his party were about to present. The chief himself seemed to take little heed of anything but the welfare of the ladies of his family, the younger members of which were evidently greatly interested, and not a little amused, by the novelty of all they saw. They were welcomed by the musicians with a special burst of wild discords, improvised to do them honor in the presence of the assembled crowd.

The night had considerably advanced, and the east,—hitherto bounded by the dark mountain ranges whose outlines broke black against the deep blue sky,—began to shew indications that day-break was at hand.

> The cloudless blue paled into grey,
> The grey to amber tints gave way
> Then flushed a rosy red;
> The red grew crimson, then aflame
> With brighter brightness all became,
> While dawn and dayspring spread.

As the advancing light became more and more diffused, the mountain chains of the central zone grew more distinct, and the stars above grew dimmer and yet more dim. Then, heralding the advent of the sun from his tabernacle at the end of the heavens, the morning star arose from behind

the (12 miles) distant Kirigallepotah* (7,871 ft. high) and rapidly mounted upwards in the cœrulean arch

> "As if an angel-sentinel of night
> From earth to heaven had wing'd his homeward flight
> Glorious at first, but lessening by the way
> And lost insensibly in higher day."†

Behind the mountain ranges, the light grew stronger, broader, and more and more intense, until, from north to south, the arc of the horizon glowed like a molten looking glass; and rising from the Nuwara Eliya plains (6,600 ft. above the sea), the purple dome of Pedurutalágala (8,295 ft. high, and 22 miles distant in a direct line), could be distinctly traced behind the peak of a northern range:

> . . . . . "the heavens
> Wax'd more and more resplendent, till on earth
> Her mountain peaks burn'd as with rosy flame."
>
> DANTE.

The morning star had attained an altitude of about twenty degrees above the mountain tops, and had already paled in

* Or "Kiribat-gal-kanda." The Kandians in the neighbourhood of this mountain say, that when any important personage living near it is about to die, a great voice is heard to proceed during the night from its interior. This they allege has happened thrice within the memory of living men; once, a few days before the death of Doloswala Disáwa; again, at the death of Gálle Náyaka unánse, in 1836; and a third time, a few days before the death of the late Sumangala Náyaka unánse, in 1858, both of whom were Chief-priests of Adam's Peak.

† "The World before the Flood."

brilliancy, when, with electric speed, a seeming stream of golden fire ran right and left through the fringe of forest trees which marged against the sky the brows of the mighty hills in the distant east, and from the core of the arc, behind the peak of Totapella (7,720 ft. in height and 21 miles distant), the light increased and radiated, until at last, with a vehement blaze, and an indescribable flush of effulgency,—all the more intense and intolerable to sight from the darkness of the mountain in its front,—the sun itself burst with a blinding flash on the eyes of the multitude who had assembled on the eastern side of the dizzy pinnacle where we stood, to gaze upon the brightness of his coming, and watch his going forth on his circuit to the ends of the earth.

"With such ravishing light
And mantling crimson in transparent air
The splendors shot before us. . . .
. . . . . Each mount did seem
Colossal ruby, whereon so inwrought
The sunbeams glow'd, yet soft, it flamed intense
In extasy of glory."

DANTE.

Old legends state, and devotees believe, that as the sun rises, he seven times salutes the Foot-print on the Samanala Peak. We noticed several yellow-robed unanses intently looking at the blazing orb that rose before us; and could well understand how easily their dazzled eyes would lead their minds to endorse the mythic tale. Well, too, could we

appreciate at that moment, the thought that prompted the lines of the Laureate Southey, in his Sonnet on the Sun.

"I marvel not, O Sun! that unto thee
In adoration men should bow the knee,
For like a god thou art, and on thy way
Of glory sheddest with benignant ray
Beauty and life and joyance from above."

But it was Easter Sunday morning, and we did not forget the event then celebrating throughout the Christian world, nor fail to breathe a prayer that the Sun of Righteousness who then arose with healing in his wings, triumphing over the night of Death and the darkness of the Grave, would hasten the time when the knowledge of his glory, here and elsewhere, should fill the land, as the waters of the sea fill the channels of the mighty deep.

The lustre of the moon was meanwhile fading fast; and warmer tints began to tinge the still cloud-covered west; but we who had witnessed the wondrous glories of both night and morn, and under their subliming influences had but slightly felt the effects of fatigue and want of sleep, now found our bodies yielding to nature's just requirements, and therefore hasted to return. We thus missed two sights, the magnificence of either of which amply repays whatever toil a traveller may endure to behold them. To see these was partly the reason why the present writer again, and yet once more again, journeyed to the Peak. The weather was such on the second excursion, that he did not ascend to the Srí-

Páda, but contented himself with making observations about the base of the mountain, and around Heṛamiṭipána. The following however is an extract from the graphic account written by one of his two companions who then went up.

"Having just returned from an excursion to Adam's Peak, I am told that it is the correct thing to write an account of my journey. Everybody does, so they say. Giving all the weight to this argument that it deserves, I don't know that I could add much of interest to the literature respecting the Peak. Like Canning's knife-grinder, I have 'no story to tell.' And yet perhaps my journey possesses some elements of novelty, from the season in which it was taken, and the weather by which it was accompanied. The season was of the wettest, the ground was saturated by the rains which were constantly falling, the jungle was in a streaming state, the mountain water-courses were swollen, and the rivers in high flood. The prospect also which we obtained from the top of the Peak, although doubtless it has often been witnessed before, has not, so far as I am aware of, been described. Many no doubt have seen it, but they have not cared to write the description. It was not the prospect which so many visitors have sketched, that wide outlook over subjected mountains and rolling hills and far stretching forest, and open plain, and meandering shining rivers, all enclosed in the remote distance by the blue rim of the all-surrounding ocean. It was not this same view, as it is seen in calm beauty, sleeping in the silver light of the meridian moon, which sheds over all a pale faint lustre, softening irregularities, imparting

to all the scene an air of repose, and harmonising all into a picture of loveliness and peace. Not the view of daybreak, when the wan light of morning is ascending in the east, the shades of night hastening away before the march of the morning light, although still lingering in places where sheltered by the shadows of intervening hills, while the dawn is advancing and

. . . . . "jocund day
Stands tiptoe on the misty mountain tops,"

and the great red orb of the sun is bursting into view, and its roseate beams are leaping from hill to hill and chasing far away the last vestiges of darkness and night. These views many have seen and many have described. That which we saw was not like these, but what it was, its like will be described. . . .The day broke dark and dreary. The same thick cloud wrapped all the prospect. It was evident that though we might go up the Peak, we should see nothing from the top; but my younger companion and I determined to make the ascent. At any rate we should see the road, and should also have reached the summit, and so have defeated the prognostications of many friends who prophesied that we should never get there. Accordingly we set out. The road up to nearly the top, as also for the least few miles of our yesterday's journey, bore traces of the late presence of an evidently large number of elephants, and the coolies, as we went on, endeavoured by constant shoutings to scare them from our path. The road was not difficult. It was, in

fact, a long rough rocky staircase. We were, to speak mathematically, ascending the terms of an infinite series—of steps. . . .On nearing the top and getting on the rock-cut steps, by the sides of which the numerous chains lie intended to assist the ascent, the coolies who were accompanying us, evidently considering that our lives were only safe in their hands, made a frantic rush at us, caught hold and tried to hurry us at railway pace up the steps. We objected to this and preferred to take our own time. . . .Well! we reached the top and looked around at the prospect. The view was one of the thickest cloud, above us, below us, and all around. We were upon a little point of rock, a small air-suspended island in an ocean of mists. We knew that there were precipices around us, but we could not see them; that there was a wide stretching prospect below us, but it was all invisible. A strong westerly storm-wind blew in wild but fitful gusts, and howled and raved as it swept past us and beat on the rocky surfaces of the weather-assailed peak. . . . .When we were leaving to start on our excursion, we were informed that we should never reach the summit. It was impossible to do so in such weather, the fury of which was indicated by the fact that the iron chains at the top were so lashed by the tempest that their clanking could be heard two miles off. I believe that up to this hour one of my companions fondly clings to the belief in this statement. Indeed the idea is rather a poetic one, and creditable to the imagination that originated it. I think it is rather sublime to think of the mountain assailed by spirits of the storm;

rocking to its base when smitten by the tempest blows, and the chains swinging and clanking in harsh horrified accompaniment. The fiction is grand, but it is a fiction. They don't clank at all. Not a clank. They there lie and rust in motionless idleness, and would do so if all the tenants of the cave Æolus were to spend their utmost rage upon and around that high summit.*

"We strolled about the little enclosed platform, climbed up to the shrine, and examined the sacred foot-print. The latter is what Mr. Wackford Squeers would call 'a rum and a holy thing.' Still, I was not altogether satisfied with it. It is, I think, some five and a half feet long, but how is it that it is not bigger? Why do they stop at five and a half feet? This would only give a stature to Buddha or Sivá of some forty feet. But I like to think of Sivá as rather a tall party. Then, the shape of the thing? Why do they call it a foot-print at all? Certainly, by adding a lot of cement, and bits of tile, and by other devices, they have made it look something that may pass for being a very lame representation of a foot on a rather large scale, but who was the first imaginative genius who thought that that depression in the rock resembled a foot in any way?

* The chains certainly did not clank when the writer of the preceding sketch was on the Peak. But there is nothing to hinder them doing so, when the wind is blowing strongly from particular quarters, since they hang loosely down from their fastenings at the top of the cliff; and the natives positively assert that at such times they clank loudly.

The same mark might as well be the impression of any other part of the body as the foot. If Buddha or Sivá had sat down on the rock, the impression made by the divine comboy might have been not unlike that. Down at Palá-baddala they show in the temple what they call a *facsimile* of the foot-print. The fact is, that it is no *facsimile* at all. It is perhaps the facsimile of what the foot-print ought to have been, if it was to preserve resemblance at all. The whole affair, with its patchwork of cement and tile, smacks of Brummagem rather too much. . .But yet we ought not to laugh at this specimen of superstition and credulity. There was a period when our own ancestors believed in the miraculous virtues of bits of the 'true cross,' at a time when there were enough pieces of wood in Europe under that name to have built a three-decker, and enough 'true nails' to have furnished the iron for engines, boilers, screw, anchors, cables, and standing rigging. We should think of these things, and not judge harshly of uneducated credulity.

"While we were upon the platform my attention was attracted by the devotions the coolies were paying to the shrine. They had brought with them some offerings, the flower shoots of some palms, and these they now laid reverentially before the foot-print. To see these poor coolies with such earnestness, and such apparent reverence and trust, make their lowly prayers, suggested to my mind many mixed reflections. It looked strange, contemplated from the stand-point of the sceptical nineteenth century. What with one side and the other, the claims of the one, the

scepticism and criticism of the other, they seem to have left so little for an honest man to believe in now; and yet these poor fellows seemed quite satisfied to believe that this was the foot-print of the great Buddha."

On our third visit, we started from Hęramiṭipána at earliest dawn, and although we thus missed the glories of the sunrise, we had the opportunity we hoped for of seeing the marvellous Shadow of the Peak projected above the low-lying mist clouds, and stretching beyond the bounds of the Island far away into the surrounding ocean. Faint, and not very clearly defined at first, as the sunlight became stronger, the outline and body of the gigantic pyramid-shaped umbra grew sharper, darker, and more distinct; and as the sun rose higher in the heavens, the titanic shadow seemed actually to rise in the atmosphere; to tilt up and gradually fall back upon the mountain, shrinking and dwarfing in dimensions as it drew closer and yet closer to its mighty parent, until, absorbed in the forests with which the mountain is clad, it was wholly lost to view. So singular a sight,—one so strangely magnificent, and even awe-inspiring, can be seen nowhere else in the Island, perhaps nowhere else in the world.*

* The Rev. J. Nicholson, who made the ascent in 1863, thus describes this scene:—"As the sun rose in the heavens, each peak and hill gained a share of his rays, and threw its shadow upon its fellow, or into the valley; but the longest and the best was that thrown from 'the holy shrine.' Right beyond, at an immense distance, the dark shadow was

As the mist and clouds dispersed, the extensive views that opened out became sublimely grand. North and east, below and beyond us, were range upon range of mountains, the valleys and slopes of which, from Maskeliya to Rambodde, from Dimbula to Haputale, were the homes of the enterprising men whose capital and industry have, within thirty years, made Ceylon the third, if not the second, largest Coffee-producing country in the world. Sweeping round to the south were the similar ranges of Sabaragamuwa and the Morawak Kóralé, where, before similar energy and enterprise, the primæval forests have disappeared, and in their stead now grows the coffee bush. Down the sides of the mountains were seen the rushing waterfalls, the nearer ones broad bands of glistening foam, and those afar mere shining threads and filaments of silver as they shimmered in the light of day. To the south and west the circling ocean met the eye,—from Point-de Galle, soon to become the great steam-harbour of the Eastern world, to Kalutara, Colombo, Negombo and Chilaw, the sites of which, with the aid of a good glass and a map, could easily be made out;—while in between lay the vast expanse of hill and dale, watered by the Kelani-ganga,

spread. Photographed as it were upon the clouds, as far as vision could reach, there was the picture of the sacred summit. With one hand I could cover a mountain, while the shadow from my small body was fearful indeed. I could hardly take it as a compliment if any friend were to express his desire to me—'May your shadow never grow less!' But as that shadow shortened with the advancing light, we hastened on our homeward march."

the Kalu-ganga, and other streams, the chief of which sprang from the ranges that immediately surrounded the isolated pinnacle upon which we stood. Standing there, and seeing all this, we felt there was not the slightest exaggeration in what Sir Emerson Tennent has written upon this scene, and which he thus sums up:—"The panorama from the summit of Adam's Peak is, perhaps, the grandest in the world, as no other mountain, although surpassing it in altitude, presents the same unobstructed view over land and sea. Around it, to the north and east, the traveller looks down on the zone of lofty hills that encircle the Kandian kingdom, whilst to the westward the eye is carried far over undulating plains, threaded by rivers like cords of silver, till in the purple distance the glitter of the sunbeams on the sea marks the line of the Indian Ocean."

Adam's Peak.

"Steep the descent and wearisome the way;
The twisted boughs forbade the light of day: . . .
Upright and tall the trees of ages grow,
While all is loneliness and waste below:
There as the massy foliage, far aloof
Display'd a dark impenetrable roof,
So, gnarled and rigid, claspt and interwound
An uncouth maze of roots emboss'd the ground:
Midway beneath, the sylvan wild assumed
A milder aspect, shrubs and flow'rets bloom'd;
Openings of sky, and little plots of green,
And showers of sunbeams through the leaves were seen."*

CHAPTER VIII.

DESCENT FROM THE PEAK. — HERAMITIPA'NA. — ALEXANDER'S RIDGE.—CAVE OF KHI'ZR.—SI'TA GANGULA.—DHARMA-RA'JA-GALA.—U'DA-PAWEN-ELLA.—ACCIDENTS.—PALA'BADDALA TO RATNAPURA.

COLD as we were, and fatigued as we felt, on our March trip, we divested ourselves of rugs and overcoats, and staff in hand, turned westwards on our homeward journey. Down the cliff went two of my companions, holding on by the

* "The World before the Flood."

chains; and down the slanting ladder went he who had adventured up it. Arrived at the brow of the precipice, and seeing below me but one step for my foot, and infinite space beyond, I stopped short. Calling to the interpreter for assistance, for without it I could not go down, an active Vidahn* readily came forward, and with his and the interpreter's help, I accomplished the descent. This hesitation on my part was neither the result of fear nor of dizziness, but of the stiffened state of my limbs, which began to fail and flag, and shew symptoms of inability to act simultaneously with the volition that directed their movements. It behoved me therefore to be cautious. Just as I went over the brink, my ears were saluted by a most melancholy whining howl. Our commissary-general's dog, answering to the name of "Tinker," who had made the pilgrimage with us, and scrambled up to the top of the Samanta-kúṭa, where he found a solitary canine friend to keep him company, on coming to this spot shrank back, and gave doleful vent to his dismay at the perils before him, and his grief at being forsaken;—for there we were obliged to leave him.

We observed in our descent that some of the links of the chains, and irons of the ladders, had short inscriptions engraved upon them; and that on the rocks here and there longer and more elaborate inscriptions had been cut. We were informed that in the one case they simply recorded

* A petty headman, or subordinate officer.

the names of those who had fixed or repaired those useful aids to the ascent; and in the other gave an account of pilgrims who had visited the Peak, some of whom had died when they had reached thus far.

We got back to Heṛamiṭipána in considerably less time than it took us to ascend from it the previous night; but we found the journey down the Samánala, much more painful and trying than the clamber up. We had observed the preceding day, that from some place below the station, on the side on which we entered it coming from Palábaddala, the pilgrims brought up their supplies of water; and on returning from the Peak, in going down towards the Síta-gangula, we saw a descent to our left, which mistaking for the proper path, one of us went partially down before he discovered his error. About fifty or sixty feet below, he saw a clearing in a small dell, in the centre of which was a square kind of tank; and this dell he determined to examine on the occasion of his third visit. The result of the examination was, that he identified the station Heṛamiṭipána, and this place, as that described by Ibn Batúta, as "the ridge of Alexander, in which is a cave and a well of water," at the entrance to the mountain Serendib. The old Moor's account is somewhat confused, his notes or recollections not always carrying his facts exactly in their due order; but half-way down the descent, on the left hand, is a well, excavated in the rock, in which we found about five feet of water, and which swarmed with tadpoles. Possibly Batúta found it in the same condition, for he speaks of the well, at the entrance,

full of fish, of which "no one takes any." At the bottom of the dell is a cleared space; in the centre of this is a square tank, or well, the sides of which are formed of blocks of stone, six or eight feet long. Beyond this, almost facing the descent, some twenty feet up the opposite mountain's side, is a cave. To this my companion and I forced our way through the jungle, and came to the conclusion, that this was the cave of Khízr, where, Batúta says, "the pilgrims leave their provisions, and whatever else they have, and then ascend about two miles to the top of the mountain, to the place of (Adam's) foot." In the preceding sentence he says, "Near this [cave] and on each side of the path, is a cistern cut in the rock." Now, no other place that we saw, or heard of,—and we were particularly minute in our inquiries,—answers to such a description. There are the two wells, and the cave; and the distance to the foot-print is also pretty fairly estimated. Making due allowance for a few misplacements of positions, which old travellers,—who more often than otherwise wrote from mere recollection,—were prone to, the account Ibn Batúta gives of the route to the Peak,* will in its general accuracy, bear

* It is quite possible that the route has been slightly varied since Ibn Batúta wrote. I am inclined to think that the path originally led direct to the dell above described, from some point lower down the ascent to Heṛamiṭapána, and that the ascent to the Peak was also made direct from it. Heṛamiṭipána is however a better situated and more healthy position for a pilgrim station.

comparison with that of any narrative of any writer of the age in which he lived.

The slopes of the mountain leading to Heramitipána are thickly clad with noble forest trees. The vegetation on the crest of the ridge, as well as the undergrowth amongst the trees, consists principally of several varieties of the Nilloo plant, * which we found in full bloom in the month of September, when too, it is evidently a favorite food of some of the denizens of the forest, for the shrubs bore marks of having been browsed upon in all directions. The *Datura arborea* also added its quota of magnificent white gigantic trumpet-shaped flowers to the floral beauty of the spot; and the headman and interpreter pointed out to us other flowering plants, some of which are used by the natives for medicinal purposes; such as the Adátodá, the Agal-ádára, the Páwatta, and the Wæta-hira.†

* The Nilloo (*Strobilanthes*) is a brittle jointed plant, well known in the mountain districts of Ceylon, where it formes a complete undergrowth in the forest. When in bloom the red and blue flowers with which it is covered are a singularly beautiful feature in the landscape, and are eagerly searched by the honey bees. Some species are said to flower only once in five, seven, or nine years; and after ripening their seed they die.

† The above are the native names. The Adátodá and the Agal-ádára, are species of the Malabar nut; the Pawatta is the *Pavetta indica*, Willd., the Wæta-hira, is a kind of hedge plant, the botanical name of which I am ignorant of.

Stopping at the station on our March excursion just sufficiently long to be able to get a cup of coffee, we started for the Sita-gangula, where we purposed bathing and breakfasting. Two of my companions, younger and lighter than L. and myself, soon shot ahead; but we found (and so did they) that the going down was a very different matter to the going up;—then, it was only the lifting muscles that were brought into action, now it was the lowering ones, with the whole weight of our bodies to be sustained, at each descending step, upon our already strained ankles and troubled knees. With the perspiration streaming from every pore, and with feet swollen and inflamed, we hobbled and stumbled on our way, objects of compassion to many who passed us, and especially to one old sympathizing native—our benisons on his venerable head!—who pausing to look at us for a few seconds, drew from his wallet a fine orange, and with a smile of encouragement handed us the refreshing fruit,—a gift we most gratefully accepted. By the time we arrived at the river, I was obliged to seek the assistance of a coolie, in addition to that of the alpenstock I grasped. Having resolved upon a bath here, we scrambled up the bare smooth rock in search of a convenient pool, out of sight of the pilgrims at the ford, and in so doing, I came to grief; for on passing one of the fissures between the boulders, my foot slipped, and down I went, feet first, into an ugly-looking hole filled with water, dragging my attendant coolie in with and upon me. Instinctively throwing my arms across the chasm, (about three feet wide), I brought myself up

when immersed to the waist, although I touched no bottom with my feet. The coolie quickly recovered himself and helped me out; but I slipped again at the first step I attempted, and this time went souse up to the arm-pits, receiving blows upon my elbows and knees which did not facilitate my after progress. Helped out again, I stripped off boots and socks, and made my way bare-foot to where my companions were disporting themselves; laughing merrily at my mishaps, which they had witnessed though a crevice between the rocks; an amusement in which I could not help joining, for the whole affair was irresistibly ludicrous. A brisk shampooing, combined with the bracing coldness of the waters, greatly revived us, and our subsequent breakfast on the rocks below was not the least relished meal of our trip. In a small stream which here joins the Sita-gangula, we observed some good-sized crabs, about four inches broad in the body, and were not a little amused at the voracity with which one seized with both claws the wing and breast bone of a fowl, and commenced tearing off with its mouth the fragment of flesh that had been left upon it.

The ascent from the river to the Dharma-rája-gala was comparatively easy work—a gentle shove behind from one of the following coolies being a most efficient upward help. When we reached the rock, an English-speaking Singhalese who there overtook us, gravely declared that no two people could arrive at the same number in counting the steps, it being a standing miracle, ordained by Buddha, that their number should never be exactly known. Unbelievers as

we were, and one of our party having counted them on the journey up, we agreed, for the satisfaction of our informant, to count them again—our interpreter also counting with us. When we came to the bottom and compared notes, each one's count corresponded with the other's—exactly 130; a matter of fact which evidently exceedingly puzzled our casual acquaintance in the smart jacket and comboy.

After passing the ruined resthouse at Diyabetma, when near the site of Geṭanetul-gala ambalama, a beautiful view of the country below is obtained from an opening on the left of the path. The whole of Gílimalé lies mapped out before the eye, with glimpses of the Kalu-ganga meandering through its plains. Further on, at a lower elevation, on the right of the path, a similar view is obtained of the Kuruwiṭi valley, watered by the Kuru-ganga. But more welcome to our longing eyes than scenery, however beautiful or picturesque, was the rustic Nílihela ambalama, when we came within view of it. For our progress, slow from the first, had now become most painfully so. D. and G. had long since distanced L. and myself,—and gradually our pace had become reduced to that of a snail's gallop. The old man who had made his 56th pilgrimage, decrepid from age, and bowed and bent with infirmity, was, with the help of his staff, and son and grandson, proceeding as fast as ourselves, and it became a question whether he or we would reach Palá-baddala first, as we passed and repassed each other on the rocky path. He had gone on to the foot-print, while we stayed at Heṇamiṭipána, and had returned and recruited

there, and started on his way back to Ratnapura before us; but we had overtaken him after leaving Diyabetma. Some extra steep places, I could only, as an emerald islander would say, face backwards, holding on by the coolie; others I literally crawled down crab-fashion. For first, an ankle gave way, and then a knee, and when we came to a somewhat level patch of the length of a yard or two, we found ourselves staggering to and fro, from positive inability to walk as was our ordinary wont.

A little beyond this, as we were toiling on, dog "Tinker" came bounding up. He had somehow contrived to overcome his difficulties, and his demonstrations of joy at having come up with us were excessive; the stump of his tail wagged with a rapidity that threatened to disjoint it altogether; and his jumps and fawnings about us had in them an odd mixture of the ludicrous with the pathetic. Soon after, L., seeing that my haltings were becoming more and more frequent, generously volunteered, although scarcely less fatigued than myself, to make a push forward and send back coolies to help me on. This he did, and the welcome help came none too soon; for though I perseveringly hobbled on, upon the principle that each step brought me nearer to my journey's end, when about three-quarters of a mile from Palábaddala, both ankles and knees had so completely given way, that even with the assistance of a coolie and my staff, I could scarcely move a step. Supported under the arm pits on either side, and gently forced forward from behind, I at last reached Palábaddala, where our former quarters had

been placed at our disposal, and where my companions were already at rest.

Before the arrival of the additional coolies, when passing through Uda Pawen-ella, where there is a large open tiled ambalama, the old gentleman who had made his 51st pilgrimage, and was there halting with his family, came forward and led me to a seat. He saw at a glance the plight I was in, and probably fancied that I was worse than actually was the case, for he soon began to question me, while a crowd gathered round to hear the result of his inquiries. But as none of the natives present understood English, and my knowledge of Singhalese was by no means extensive, we had to fall back upon the language of signs, for a proper understanding of each other. First he felt my pulse, and then pointed to and felt my ankles; at this I shook my head, and said, Naraki (bad); he then pointed to my knees and thighs, to which I responded, Bohomi naraki (very bad); this, if I have any skill in the interpretation of looks, brought into play many expressions of sympathy and commisseration. He then pointed to my chest, whereupon I smiled, and said Hondi (good). Hondi and Bohomi-hondi were repeated in cheering tones by him and by the bye-standers; and all seemed to think that if the chest was not affected, it did not signify much what ailed the muscles. With a benevolent smile and a hearty hand-shake, he bade me good-bye, and I saw him no more; but the recollection of his kindness, and of his sympathetic conduct, will be lasting. He was without a doubt, one of the good Samaritans of a country, of whom it

is in many respects a libel to say—no matter upon what high authority—that in it "man is only vile." My coolie now cut up and handed me, at the instigation, I believe, of my worthy native friend, some pieces of sugar-cane, the juice of which I found both refreshing and reviving. After munching these, and partaking of a draught of water, I again set out, and in a few minutes met the help that had been sent me.

That morning's journey is one which none of us is likely ever to forget, for none had ever experienced in so great a degree such intensity of muscular pain or such severity of fatigue. Our frequent halts had however enabled us to note more closely the features of the track we traversed; and we found that in many places it narrowed to a mere ridge of a rock, bounded on either hand by a tremendous precipice, the terrors of which were happily hidden by a luxuriant growth of jungle and forest.

The mosses and ferns, some of which were gathered and brought home by G., were singularly graceful; and one of the latter proved to be a rare and seldom seen specimen. Tiny flowers, with stalks so slender and delicate that they looked like filaments of gossamer brightly shining among the rain-drops with whose moisture they were bedewed, clung to the faces of the rocks, encrusting them with an exquisite gem-like efflorescence, which would baffle the efforts of the most skilful artist to imitate. Admiring their beauty, we gathered samples of all within reach; but unfortunately, the coolie to whom they were entrusted, contrived to lose them. We strongly suspected that, not

appreciating our tastes, or our love of the beautiful as manifested botanically, he simply deemed them a lot of valueless weeds, and as soon as he safely could, rid himself of the trouble of carrying them by throwing them away.

The forests were magnificent,* especially where iron-wood abounded.† Perhaps no tree is more beautiful than this, when on a trunk fifty feet in height, with a girth on the ground of four or five, and with branches symmetrically tapering to a point above, the whole mass of its leaves presents to the eye a gorgeous cone of carmined foliage, of almost every possible hue, from palest pink to deep blood red. In other seasons, when the leaves are not thus full of sap, they are more of a sober sage-green colour, which admirably contrasts with the profuse bloom of flowers with which the tree is then covered. These in appearance are not much unlike some kinds of white roses, the large petals surrounding a cluster of prominent delicate yellow stamens. They emit an agreeable, but somewhat strong perfume, and are favorite flowers for offerings at Buddhist temples.

The river scenery was varied and exceedingly picturesque. The views at the ferry before reaching Gílimalé, and at the spots where we there bathed, were charming, but both were eclipsed by the greater beauties displayed at the junction of the Hatula with the Kalu-ganga; while at Maskeliya,

* For a vivid description of Ceylon forest scenery, see Appendix K.; and for an account of the Botany of Adam's Peak, Appendix L.

† *Sing.* Na-gaha. Mesua ferrea, L.

and at the Kalu-ganga at Palábaddala, and the Sítagangula, and other highland streams, the aspect of the country is wholly changed; and the sylvan gives place to the wild and the grand, occasioned by the presence in and around them of rocks and boulders and frowning precipices and mountains huge, and towering Alps, and gloomy forests dense.

In the higher parts of each of the mountains we had descended, we saw numerous traces of elephants, and were at first puzzled to make out why their paths through the cane brakes on either side of our track were so frequent and so close. A little consideration however shewed, that in these places, evidently favorite feeding grounds, the sagacious brutes, who always choose for themselves the easiest possible gradients, had made a series of zigzags up the ridge; and as these crossed our path every few feet, we understood at once both the steepness and the narrowness of the ridge we were descending, and a very little divergence to the right or left gave us ocular proof of the fact. We once thought we heard their trumpetings in the distance; and all along the region of their tracks the pilgrims shouted and chanted lustily, evidently with the view of keeping them out of the way.

There was one piece of fun which the wags of a party were very fond of. Dropping behind their companions, they would send up a loud imitation trumpeting, and startle those before them into swifter movements down the mountain slope. Some however, like ourselves, were unable to quicken their

paces, and there were one or two poor women whom we passed, lying prostrate on the rocks, who seemed as if they would gasp out their lives ere they could reach their homes; they were however carefully tended by their accompanying friends.

Of butterflies, although supposed to be in the region of their homes, we saw but few; they were principally of the large-winged blue and purple-coloured varieties. The pest of leeches, the dread and torment of the route in damp and rainy seasons, we at this time luckily escaped, owing to the dryness and the heat; not more than two or three of those voracious bloodsuckers having assailed our persons. We saw one or two reptiles, the green whip-snake, and a rat-snake; and on our third journey a tic-polonga was found in the ambalama at Nílihela. At Uda Pawen-ella we saw an exceedingly ugly-looking centipede, at least eight inches long, with legs spread out for half an inch on each side of its body. Some crabs were also seen at the same place, apparently of the same kind as the one we noticed at Sítagangula.

Comparing notes with, and laughing at one another's experiences, we spent the afternoon of Easter Monday, and before retiring to our primitive sleeping bunks, each had his limbs shampooed, and well rubbed with an embrocation of diluted Arnica, which one of us was provided with. The recollection of this excellent restorative was suggested by a visit paid us by a 'wederale,' a native medical man, who had heard one of us was ill and came to proffer his services. Our

rascals of coolies grinned at the fun as we winced under their hands while they operated upon us; for the muscles of our thighs and the calves of our legs ached to agony, and our nerves shrank and quivered with pain at the slightest touch; but we felt all the better afterwards, and slept more soundly that night than we had done during the three preceding.

Expert cragsmen, hardy mountaineers, and members of the Alpine club, may smile at this account of our sufferings; and we should doubtless have not felt anything like what we did had we been in proper training for the work we undertook; but as we saw numbers of lithe wiry-looking Singhalese suffering in a similar manner,—pain manifest in every step they took, with their swollen ankles, feet, and limbs,—we have reason to think that the pilgrimage to and from the Peak, on foot as we performed it, is a feat that would fatigue even the hardiest and the best trained mountain-climbers amongst our countrymen. When we woke the following morning each movement was still the cause of considerable pain; but another shampooing, and a cup of coffee, enabled us to make an early start; and as the remainder of our journey was on much more level ground, as we warmed with exercise we managed to get on more vigorously than we at first anticipated.

On our second excursion the return to Palábaddala was lonesome. There were none on the path besides ourselves, and we were struck by the quietude of everything around. At Nílihela, where on our upward route we saw eight

water-falls leaping down the mountain precipices, there was now not even a rill, but

> . . . . "deep the hush; the torrent's channel dry
> Presents a stony steep, the echo's haunt."
>
> GRAHAME.

An old woman, and a child or two, stared in wonderment as we passed Uda Pawen-ella; and the priests and good people at Palábaddala rejoiced at our return, for they had tried to dissuade us from going, and prognosticated that evils would surely befall us for not listening to their persuasions. One accident certainly did occur, and it was irreparable. The coolie who carried the box of glass plates and photographs taken on the journey, slipped, stumbled, and fell, just before reaching the bridge above the village; the box flew off his head, struck against a rock, and in an instant the whole of its contents were shivered to atoms. It was a serious loss to the artist, and my readers also lose the advantage which such illustrations would have afforded in their perusal of these pages. Another accident also occurred, but not to our party; although the medical and surgical knowledge which one of our number happened to possess was thereby brought into active operation. On our way up we had passed a poor purblind old man, who was then staying at Uda Pawen-ella. After our return to Palábaddala, about 8½ or 9 P. M. the same man was brought into the village in a most pitiable plight. He too, in venturing to come to the village, had slipped, and fallen on or down the rocks; his

scalp, and temple, and cheek bone, were laid open by the accident, and his face was covered with clotted gore. He was certainly a very deplorable looking object when presented to us; but by the use and application of sponge, scissors, lint, lotion, sticking-plaster and bandages, he was in a short time made tolerably comfortable. The result however, was, that all the halt, maimed, ailing, withered, old, blind and decrepid of the village, immediately swarmed in and solicited aid, and to the best of our ability we prescribed and doctored right and left, until our drugs and medicaments were exhausted; then, but not till then, did our would-be patients leave us to ourselves.

On our third journey, we were accompanied by one of the Bandáras from Gílimalé. After we had visited the Peak, and were preparing to return from Heṛamiṭipána, the coolie who had been sent on from Colombo with provisions, made his appearance. He had come up to Ratnapura the day after we left, and followed our steps thus far; but had left his load on the rocks half way between Síta-gangula and Heṛamiṭipána, not being able to carry it further, owing to an attack of fever and ague, with which he was then shaking. We gave him a strong dose of brandy and quinine, and then hasted down to look after his load; for though there was no likelihood of any human being making free with it at that season of the year, we did not feel quite so sure about the elephants, whose spoor indicated that they were not far off. We had, besides, just finished our stock of provender, and the contents of that box were of special

interest to us at that particular juncture. Finding it where the man had left it, and waiting to see all our party safely over, we were detained some time in crossing the Sítagangula; while there, the Colombo coolie pointed out to us a cave in the river bed, formed by three or four rocks piled against each other, where, foodless and fireless, he had spent the preceding night, the river roaring on either side, and the rain pelting down on the rock above him. It was the dreariest resting-place conceivable; but we saw several similar caves about; and in dry weather, a party on a moonlight night might do worse than encamp in the rocky caves there, supposing always they were well supplied with food and fire. From thence our journey that day was most fatiguing, and through constant rain. We were not able to proceed as far as Palábaddala, but halted at Uda Pawen-ella, where Bandára made us as comfortable as circumstances would permit; and although our lodging was on the cold ground, and our bed but a water-proof wrapper, we had nevertheless, a roof overhead, and a good supply of creature comforts; and conscious that we might have fared much worse, we contrived to enjoy ourselves, and slept soundly through the night.

From Palábaddala to Ratnapura the return journey is comparatively easy. My companions on the first excursion re-crossed the Maskeliya by the unfinished bridge, while I preferred the river's bed; on the second and third occasion we all had to do the same. After crossing in December we saw in the jungle on the river bank a remarkable spider, or what we supposed to be one, which we regretted that we

could not secure. Its body was oblong, about an inch in length, and two-thirds of an inch broad; of a pale green colour, with a black stripe down the centre: as it held on to the cane on which we saw it, its legs extended an inch in front and an inch behind. We halted and bathed, and were well shampooed, and breakfasted or dined, and slept at Gílimalé, on each occasion, as circumstances permitted or rendered desirable.

"Meantime unnumber'd glittering streamlets play'd
And hurlēd every where their waters sheen
That as they bicker'd through the sunny glade
Though restless still themselves, a lulling murmur made."

THOMSON.

On our second journey, when nearing the Ḷllapita ferry across the Kalu-gaṇga, we were overtaken by a most violent thunder storm.

"The woods grew dark, as though they knew no noon;
The thunder growled about the high brown hill,
And the thin, wasted, shining summer rills
Grew joyful with the coming of the rain.
And doubtfully was shifting every vane
. . . with changing gusts of wind,
Till came the storm blast, furious and blind
Twixt gorges of the mountains, and drove back
The light sea-breeze; then waxed the heavens black
Until the lightning leapt from cloud to cloud,
With clattering thunder, and the piled-up crowd

Began to turn from steely blue to grey
And toward the sea the thunder drew away,
Leaving the north wind blowing steadily
The rain-clouds from Olympus."*

Right glad were we to take shelter in the ferry-keeper's hut until its fury had abated; and thankful too, that we had encountered nothing like it while in the mountains.

At Dimbulwitiya, about six and a half miles from Ratnapura, we met, while halting on our first journey, Wellanewatte Anunáyaka Unánse, the second in rank of the priesthood of the Peak. He was on his way to the Srí-páda, travelling in state,—banner-bearers and musicians before him, himself borne in a palanquin by four tall coolies, two attendant priests on foot behind, and a retinue of servants and followers in the rear. Shrewd and intelligent in look, and in the full prime and vigour of manhood, he eyed us keenly, and on learning that we were returning from the pilgrimage, became greatly interested, questioning us as to the state of the roads, &c. When we that day regained our starting-point at Ratnapura, we were glad enough that our march of fifteen miles was done. D.'s bungalow, the creature comforts he there provided, and the delicious beds we that night slept on, are things to be remembered as those productive of a heartfelt satisfaction, such as one meets with only on very rare occasions in the course of a busy but withal somewhat monotonous life. The next day we visited the gem pits and

* Morris's "Life and Death of Jason."

gold diggings of Ratnapura; but as there were neither gemmers nor gold washers at work, we had to draw upon our imaginations for pictures of the treasures that possibly lay hidden beneath our feet. We saw however some fine specimens of the Talipot palm,* that

> . . . . "sultan of the stately tribe,
> Who once a century displays
> His flow'rs to man's admiring gaze;
> For none of woman born behold
> His buds a second time unfold.
> With arch on arch successive crown'd
> The folding leaves the top surround,
> Each leaf a fan-like circle forms,
> An ample screen from sun and storms,
> By Nature kindly lent to bless
> The unrejoicing wilderness!

* The Corypha umbraculifera, "the stem of which sometimes attains the height of 100 feet, and each of its enormous fan-like leaves, when laid upon the ground, will form a semicircle of 16 feet in diameter, and cover an area of nearly 200 superficial feet. The tree flowers but once and dies; and the natives firmly believe that the bursting of the sheath, which contains a magazine of seeds, is accompanied by a loud explosion. The leaves alone are converted by the Singhalese to purposes of utility. Of them they form coverings for their houses, and portable tents of a rude but effective character; and on occasions of ceremony, each chief and headman on walking abroad is attended by a follower, who holds above his head an elaborately-ornamented fan, formed from a single leaf of the talpat. But the most interesting use to which they are applied is as substitutes for paper, both for books and for ordinary purposes. In the preparation of *olas*, which is the term applied to them when so

As if her bounteous care had spread
A shelter for the traveller's head,
Beneath whose umbellated leaf
His languid form might find relief."*

One had only quite recently burst into bloom; the central flower spathe towered straight up from the stem, and was surrounded by others in gracefully drooping circles, the whole forming a most magnificent floral plume. Its appearance exactly corresponded with the description given of this noble palm by Mr. A. M. Ferguson in his Souvenirs of Ceylon. "The trunk rose about ninety feet in height. The grand spike with its immense mass of primrose coloured blossoms rising thirty feet high, formed a rich contrast to the dark green of the foliage from which it sprang, and presented a spectacle perhaps the most glorious which the range of the vegetable kingdom can present."

---

employed, the leaves are taken whilst still tender, and, after separating the central ribs, they are cut into strips and boiled in spring water. They are dried first in the shade, and afterwards in the sun, then made into rolls, and kept in store, or sent to the market for sale. Before, however, they are fit for writing on, they are subjected to a second process, called *madema*. A smooth log of areca-palm is tied horizontally between two trees, each ola is then damped, and a weight being attached to one end of it, it is drawn backwards and forwards by the other till the surface becomes perfectly smooth and polished; and during the process, as the moisture dries up, it is necessary to renew it till the effect is complete. The smoothing of a single ola will occupy from fifteen to twenty minutes."—Sir J. E. Tennent's Ceylon, vol. i. pp. 109, 110.

* "The Wanderer in Ceylon."

Adam's Peak.

"A gentle river wound its quiet way
Through this sequester'd glade, meandering wide;
Smooth as a mirror here the surface lay:
Where the pure lotus, floating in its pride,
Enjoy'd the breath of heaven, the sun's warm beam,
And the cool freshness of its native stream.

"Here o'er green meads whose tresses waved outspread,
With silent lapse the glassy waters run,—
Here in fleet motion o'er a pebbly bed,
Gliding, they glance and ripple to the sun:
The stirring breeze that swept them in its flight
Raised on the stream a shower of sparkling light."

THE POET'S PILGRIMAGE.

CHAPTER IX.

THE KALU-GANGA. — KALUTARA. — PA'NADURE'. — MORATUWA. — RATMALA'NA. — COLLEGE OF PRIESTS. — GALKISSA. — MOUNT LAVINIA.— COLLUPITIYA.—GALLE FACE.—COLOMBO.

BEING pressed for time on our March excursion, we returned to Colombo by the Ratnapura Coach; a course adopted, for the same reason, on our Christmas and New-Year's trip. But in September we determined upon taking the river route to Kalutara, and from thence to return to Colombo, by the Galle road. We accordingly engaged a

páda-boat,* and as the resthouse is very near the river, this was brought for our accommodation to a landing place close by. Sending our horse home by road, for he would not enter the boat, we dismounted our carriage from its wheels and stowing it with our boxes in the centre of the boat, took up our quarters in the fore part, while our servants and a portion of the crew occupied the hinder end. The crew consisted of a tindal or steersman, and six rowers; a complement which allowed four to be always working the sweeps on the over-hanging prow, while two rested, spell and spell about. A good supply of fresh rice straw, covered with empty coffee bags, over which we spread our rugs, made excellent couches; while a clay hearth near the stern, with a few bricks and earthenware pans, served all the purposes of a kitchen. Our arrangements being quickly completed, we started from our mooring shortly after daybreak. It was a lovely morning, although the night had been rainy; it seemed indeed as if we were now about to have a return of fine weather, so auspiciously broke

. . . . . "the dewy morn
With breath all incense, and with cheek all bloom
Laughing the clouds away with playful scorn
And living as if earth contained no tomb
And glowing into day." BYRON.

* A large flat-bottomed barge, about fifty feet long, with a roofing of cadjans, raised sufficiently high in the centre to allow a man to stand upright; the ends of this are separately made so as to slide backwards and forwards over the central portion.

A little delay occurred when we had advanced a couple of miles. The tindal went ashore to pray at the Saman Déwálé for a safe passage down the river, and especially to entreat the god's protection against the dangers of the rapids lower down. Heathen as the man was, he herein set an example which it would be well for more enlightened Christian folk to follow; for there can be no doubt that, as

"To grease the wheel delayeth none,"

so

"To church to pray doth hinder none,"

two pithy sayings, which the mother of the great Reformer, Luther, was in the habit of impressing on the minds and memories of her offspring. In about an hour we passed the junction of the Haṇgomu-gaṇga* with the Kalu-gaṇga; there was here a perceptible increase in the strength of the current, and some care was required to avoid rocks, which, as the river was pretty high from the late rains, were not visible above water. About 1 P. M. we passed the junction of the Kuru-gaṇga, and half-an-hour later shot swiftly down Peṇigala-ella, the first of the rapids, amongst the rocks of which our tindal, with an additional steersman, and all his men on the *qui vive*, skilfully guided his apparently unwieldy

* About three miles up this river is the Potgulu-vihára, or "vihára of libraries," the belief being that there was once here a large collection of all the Buddhistical writings. It is in this vihára that the mouth of one of the supposed subterranean passages exists, referred to at page 114.

craft. Here, on the right-bank of the river, is the Kiri-ęlle-dęwálé, where the natives are accustomed to make offerings to Saman, as well as at the Saman-dęwálé, higher up the stream. About 4, P. M., we passed the Náragala-ęlla, the second and largest of the rapids; and at 5, the Kotapata-ęlla, the third. Besides these, there are several minor rapids, which obstruct the navigation, called by the boatmen "holombuwas." Darkness coming on, and the moon not rising until after midnight, the tindal would go no further; the boat was therefore moored for the night to the stem of an overhanging cocoanut tree. Submitting to circumstances, we dined on board, and after passing a pleasant evening together, were lulled to sleep by the gentle plashing of the waters against the sides of the boat, as the river ripplingly ran by. Before the break of day, we were again astir, and ere long had passed a remarkable rock in the middle of the river, split or as it were cloven in two in a vertical direction. There is an inscription upon the face of the rock in very ancient characters; and from the position of the letters it is evident that the fracture took place subsequent to the time of their engraving. The belief amongst the natives is that the rock was split by the hard swearing of some perjured individuals. They have indeed a proverbial saying, that "perjurers can swear hard enough to split a rock."

The sun had not risen when we found ourselves alongside the Kalutara bridge, a sort of wooden-pile causeway, about three-quarters of a mile in length, the roadway of which

was not much more than six feet above water-mark at the time; and here we had to wait awhile, until a drawbridge, over the principal channel of the river, was raised, to allow our páda-boat to pass; this being done, a quarter of an hour's further rowing brought us by 6 A. M. to the mouth of the river, close to the Kalutara Resthouse.

The scenery all down the Kalu-gaṇga, from Ratnapura to Kalutara, is most varied, picturesque, and beautiful. The Peak range is seen again and again, the Samanala and the Beṇa Samanala combining and grouping in different ways. Other ranges seem here to close in upon and narrow the stream, there to recede from and allow it to spread out in lake-like bays. Long, straight river vistas, bordered by dense forests, were succeeded by sweeps and reaches with shelving cultivated banks; and at every turn new beauties were revealed to our admiring gaze.

Monkeys of several species sat chattering among the trees or sprang from bough to bough, as we glided by; and an occasional charge of small shot among the leaves, that may have alarmed but certainly could not hurt them, gave us an opportunity of seeing the prodigious leaps which some of the larger quadrumana can make, when under the influence of fear.

There were places passed, to which the following lines are applicable to the very letter:

"Sweet was the scene! apart the cedars stood,
A sunny islet open'd in the wood;

With vernal tints the wild briar thicket glows,
For here the desert flourish'd as the rose;
From sapling trees with lucid foliage crown'd
Gay lights and shadows twinkled on the ground;
Up the tall stems luxuriant creepers run
To hang their silver blossoms in the sun;
Deep velvet verdure clad the turf beneath
Where trodden flowers their richest odours breathe;
O'er all the bees, with murmuring music, flew
From bell to bell, to sip the treasured dew;
While insect myriads, in the solar gleams,
Glanced to and fro, like intermingling beams;
So fresh, so pure, the woods, the sky, the air,
It seem'd a place where angels might repair,
And tune their harps beneath those tranquil shades,
To morning songs or moonlight serenades."*

Birds of bright plumage were continually glancing in the sunbeams; in their flight like "flashing rays of rainbow light;" this was particularly the case with the kingfishers, many species of which we saw dart into the stream from the overhanging branches where they watched their finny prey.

Nor were there wanting other sights and scenes. Small, frail-looking canoes were being paddled about here and there near the numerous landing places that led to adjacent villages. Sawyers and carpenters were busy on both banks felling and cutting timber, and preparing it in floats to be taken to Moraṭuwa or Kalutara. Viháras and Déwálés peered out

* "The World before the Flood."

from clustering trees on knolls and crests of hills; near each of which a few boats or canoes were sure to be seen moored. Rafts of timber and bambus were floating down the stream in charge of one or two men, who were nearly as much in the water as out, except when perched on one end of the float in a small hut in which they could scarcely squeeze themselves. Large páda boats similar to the one we were in, were being poled up the river, slowly creeping alongside the banks, where the force of the current was less than elsewhere, their crews now helping themselves on with a haul at the canes and creepers which fringed the water's edge, and anon availing of a slant of wind, when they quickly stretched a wide-spread sail on light elastic bambu masts. Altogether, to quote the words of my companion—"I can imagine nothing more delightful to a lover of nature than our boating trip down this river. . .Its banks are lined with clumps of the tall bambus, nodding to their own image in the stream below; with lofty forest trees, many of them richly overgrown with a foliage not their own—ferns, orchids, parasites of many kinds,—and with others, up which climbers ascended in stout twisted cables, and then fell in cascades of green foliage from branch to branch, and hung in heavy masses to the surface of the river. Besides these, there were, as one descended the river, more and more of the kitul palms, the arrow-like arekas, and the bending stems of the cocoanuts. All these with a background of hills, and the whole repeated again by reflection in the surface of the smooth gliding water. And so we came slowly down

the middle of the stream, and shot hurriedly through the rapids, till the increasing roar of the ocean surf told us that we were nearing Kalutara."

The pleasant town of Kalutara is twenty-six miles distant from Colombo; the healthiness of its situation, facing the sea-breeze from the southwest, has always recommended it to Europeans as one of the sanataria of the Island, and not a few deem a residence in its neighbourhood preferable to a visit to the colder region of Nuwara Eliya. The resthouse, formerly the residence of the District Judge, is one of the most commodious in Ceylon. Views of picturesque scenery are to be had in all directions from the surrounding eminences; the most extended being that from a vihára, about six miles off, on the top of the steep rocky hill, Vehera-gala-kanda, "the mountain of the temple rock," the residence of a Buddhist priest, celebrated amongst the Sinhalese for his extraordinary medical knowledge. The old fort on the promontory commanding the mouth of the river, has its own peculiar historic interest. It was originally the site of a Buddhist Vihára, destroyed by the Portuguese for the purpose of converting the place into a fort. A mile or two from the town, a very singular Banyan tree, in front of a Moorish mosque, droops from an over-hanging branch its aerial roots like a thick veil right across the road. Cocoa-nut plantations, gardens, roperies, distilleries, fisheries, busily occupy the inhabitants; so many of whom are Moormen, that Madam Ida Pfeiffer, led astray by the venerable bearded faces of the numerous Israelitish-looking ancients whom she saw,

says, in her description of the town, that its population consists principally of Jews. A District Court and Minor Courts of Justice and a Jail, provide for the litigants and the criminals of a numerous population; while schools and places of worship, well attended by children and adults, shew that the educational and spiritual wants of the people are not neglected.

The low pile bridge, already referred to, was constructed to supersede the old "tara," or ferry, across the Kalu-gaṇga, and forms a connecting link of the Galle and Colombo road, the beauty of which, as it skirts the sea-coast, and passes through groves of palms, and noble forest, or cultivated bread and jack-fruit trees, calls forth the admiration of every traveller. About a mile and a quarter from the bridge, in a prominent position on the road side, is a Dharma Sálá́wa, or preaching hall, belonging to the Waskaduwa Buddhist community, presided over by Saranapála Unánsé of the Amarapura sect, whose principal pupil is the learned Subhúti Unánsé, known in the literary world as the editor of a recent edition of the Abhidhánappadipiká, an ancient Páli dictionary, composed about A.D. 1153, by the théra Moggelána. A drive of nearly eight miles further brings one to the town of Pánaduré;* a thriving populous place,

* There are three derivations given for this name; one 'pánu' rock, 'dura' distance, referring to the rock Góná-gala or "elk-rock," seen at a distance from the resthouse of about two miles out at sea: the second is connected with a legend, which states that Dewol-dewiyó sailing hither

and the head quarters of a Police Magistracy. Here is the Gal-kanda, an extensive vihára, presided over by Gunaratana Unánse, a priest of portly presence and much affability. Being but sixteen miles from Colombo, Pánaduré is a very favorite spot for an occasional visit. Folk from the capital, whose business will not allow of long absences, can with ease run down on the Saturday and return on the Monday morning. The resthouse is admirably situated, facing the mouth of a broad estuary, bounded by a sand bank, against which the waves of the ocean fret themselves and break into foamy surf; the resthouse keeper is proverbial for the solicitude with which he studies the comfort of his visitors; excellent bathing is always attainable; fresh fish may be had in abundance, morning, noon, and night; and a trip in a canoe up the estuary to visit the curious cane-wicker fish-kraals, or the rocks from whence the oysters are obtained, is most interesting and enjoyable.

Crossing the estuary by the bridge, a further drive of four miles leads to the town of Moraṭuwa. Here we enter

---

with seven ships, and being wrecked, and escaping on seven stone rafts, saw a lamp shining at a déwálé, and endeavoured to effect a landing; but the goddess Pattini, the presiding deity of the déwálé, objecting to Dewol-dewiyó landing near her domains, caused the light of the lamp to recede as the dewiyó drew near; whereupon Dewol-dewiyó desisted, remarking "pána durayi," the lamp is too far. The third is connected with the time of the invasion of Ceylon by Wijaya, and refers to some event connected with the breaking of lamps, respecting which I have not been able to obtain particulars.

the region of Cinnamon; and from thence to Colombo the road passes by or through almost continuous gardens of this renowned laurel,—the cultivation of the cocoanut palm distinguishing the western, while that of the fragrant cinnamon bush marks the eastern side of the road. Moraṭuwa,* for a purely native town, is perhaps the handsomest in Ceylon. The great bulk of its population of upwards of 12,000 souls consists chiefly of carpenters of the fisher caste, who devote themselves to the manufacture of furniture, and casks and barrels for the export of coffee and cocoanut oil; but it also numbers among its inhabitants some of the most prosperous and wealthy of the Siṇhalese community; and these, emulous of one another, have erected mansions on either side of the main road, in a style which shews at a glance the opulence of their owners. Amongst the most eminent of the inhabitants was the late Jeronis de Soyza, Mudaliyar of the Governor's Gate, whose dwelling-house on the outskirts of the town might be considered the model of a Siṇhalese mansion, with its garden and oriental grounds. To his munificence the inhabitants are mainly indebted for the noble Anglican church which adorns the town,—a sacred edifice that surpasses in its ecclesio-architectural beauty all others in Ceylon. His liberality† was in like manner

* 'Mora,' a small but pleasant fruit; 'aṭuwa,' a granary or store.

† For an account of the procession and fête in Colombo and Moraṭuwa, after Governor Sir George Anderson had conferred upon Mr. De Soyza the rank of Mudaliyar, see Appendix M.

manifested, in the establishment of schools, the erection of ambalamas, the making of roads, and in every kind of improvement that conduced to the welfare of his countrymen. The Wesleyans and the Roman Catholics form a large and influential section of the population here, and possess spacious places of worship, and well attended schools.

Next to Moraṭuwa lies the village of Ratmalana, formerly as its name imports, "a forest of red flowers," but now famous for its extensive cinnamon cultivation; and for its pansala or monastery, where a college of priests is assembled under the presidency of Hikkaduwe Saṃangala, the Chief priest of Adam's Peak, elected to that office in 1866, because, in the opinion of his brethren—an opinion shared by all the literati of Ceylon—"his reputation for piety and scholarship stands super-eminent among the priesthood of the Malwatta establishments of the Island of Ceylon."* The pansala is

* There are two sects of Buddhist priests in Ceylon, the Siamese and the Amarapura; the former has two establishments, the Malwatte, and the Asgiriya. Of these, the latter establishment is the more ancient, and was originally located in a dell on Asgiriya, "the horse rock," a hill in the outskirts of the town of Kandy. The former was established by King Kirti Srí, on the re-establishment, or resuscitation of Buddhism which took place in his reign. It was placed under the charge of the Saṇgha Raja, Weḷiwiṭa, Chief-priest of Adam's Peak, at Mal-watta, "the flower garden,"—a place bordering the Kandy lake, given by the king to be prepared as a residence for the priests from Siam, upon their arrival in Ceylon; and the privilege was conferred upon it of taking precedence over the Asgiriya establishment. Its members were supposed to be more subservient to the royal will; but the doctrines and practices of both are precisely the same. The

HIKKÁDUWÉ SUMANGALA TERUNANSE,
CHIEF PRIEST OF SRI-PADA.

SAMAN DEWIYO. THE TUTELAR DEITY OF
ADAM'S PEAK.

pleasantly situated about half a mile to the east of the road, surrounded by groves of fruit bearing and other trees. We paid our respects to the learned Chief-priest on our return from the pilgrimage. He was agreeably surprised to learn that we had succeeded in reaching the Samanala, as the reports he had received about the weather, and the state of the roads, had led him to believe that we would be forced to return without accomplishing the object of our journey.

A few miles further on, on the western side of the road, is Mount Lavinia, a rocky headland projecting into the sea, on which is situated what Sir Emerson Tennent describes as "the remains of what was once the marine palace of the Governors of Ceylon; an edifice in every way worthy of the great man by whom it was erected—Sir Edward Barnes."

Amarapura sect was established about the year 1808, by a priest named Ambagahapitiya, who, with eight others, obtained the Upasampada orders from the Saygha Raja of Amarapura at Burmah. The two sects are distinguished from each other by a slight difference in dress and personal appearance. The Siamese priests leave their right shoulders uncovered by their robes, and shave their eyebrows; those of Amarapura cover both shoulders with their robes, and leave their eyebrows in their natural state. The Amarapura sect has prospered principally in the Maritime provinces of the Island, where, since their establishment, their numbers have increased until they are about equal to those of the Siamese fraternity, which word is perhaps the better distinguishing term, since their differences are not doctrinal but merely ritual. They have a few members in Sabaragamuwa and U'va; but there, and in all the other Kandian districts, the priesthood of the Siamese ordination form a preponderating majority.

After being dismantled by orders from the home government, then undergoing a "paroxysm of economy," it underwent a variety of changes, and was bought and sold, again and again, until a speculative purchaser ventured to repair it throughout, for the purpose of converting it into a private boarding-house. It did not, however, remain long in his hands; and being once more put up for sale, has now become the property of a company, who let out its apartments to invalids and others desirous of recruiting their health, or of enjoying the sea-breezes more fully than is possible elsewhere, for many miles along the coast. And for both these purposes, as well as for pic-nic parties from Colombo, it is most admirably adapted. A cool airy barrack, officers' quarters, and the rifle butts of the European regiment stationed in Ceylon, adjoin Mount Lavinia.

Mount Attidiya, a residence nearly opposite, but a little distance inland, once as famed for the beauty of its grounds as for the hospitality of its owner—a gentleman then high up in the Ceylon Civil Service—is now an abandoned ruin.

At Galkissa,* the village next passed through, "the traveller has the opportunity of seeing a temple which may serve as an example of modern Buddhist buildings of this class in Ceylon. It is situated on a gentle eminence close by the high road, surrounded by groves of iron-wood,

* The name is derived from the words *Gal-kessa*, "stone-key"; 'kessa,' being an old and obsolete term for key. There is a legend that an important key was hidden here in ancient times.

murutas, champacs, and other trees, offerings of whose flowers form so remarkable a feature in the worship of the Sinhalese. The modest pansala in which the priests and their attendants reside is built in the hollow, and the ascent to the Wihara above it is by steps excavated in the hill. The latter is protected by a low wall decorated with mythological symbols, and the edifice itself is of the humblest dimensions, with whitened walls and a projecting tiled roof. In an inner apartment dimly lighted by lamps, where the air is heavy with the perfume of the yellow champac flowers, are the *pilamas* or statues of the god. One huge recumbent figure, twenty feet in length, represents Buddha, in that state of blissful repose which constitutes the elysium of his devotees; a second shows him seated under the sacred bo-tree in Uruwela; and a third erect, and with the right hand raised and the two fore-fingers extended (as is the custom of the popes in conferring their benediction), exhibits him in the act of exhorting his earliest disciples. One quadrangular apartment which surrounds the enclosed adytus is lighted by windows, so as to exhibit a series of paintings on the inner wall, illustrative of the narratives contained in the *jatakas*, or legends of the successive births of Buddha; the whole executed in the barbarous and conventional style which from time immemorial has marked this peculiar school of ecclesiastical art.

"As usual, within the outer enclosure there is a small Hindu *dewale* (which in this instance is dedicated to the worship of the Kataragam deviyo), and near to it grows

one of the sacred bo-trees, that, like every other in Ceylon, is said to have been raised from a seed of the patriarchal tree planted by Mahindo, at Anarajapoora, more than two thousand years ago. The whole establishment is on the most unpretending scale; for nine months of the year the priests visit the houses of the villagers in search of alms, and during the other three, when the violence of the rain prevents their perambulations, their food is brought to them in the pansala; or else they reside with some of their wealthier parishioners, who provide them once a year with a set of yellow robes."*

From the populous village of Galkissa the traveller enters the suburbs of the capital, and soon begins to find himself among the residences of the European inhabitants of Colombo. Chief among these is the mansion long known as Bagatelle, where a generation ago the father of the present senior member of the Ceylon Civil Service dispensed with lavish hand most liberal hospitalities. It is now the property of Mr. Charles De Soyza, only son and inheritor of the vast wealth of the Mudaliyar to whom reference was made when treating of Moraṭuwa. Rebuilt and extended, it is here that its opulent owner had the distinguished honor of entertaining His Royal Highness the Duke of Edinburgh on the occasion of his visit to Ceylon in April of the present year [1870].† A drive of two miles along what is now called the

* Sir J. Emerson Tennent's Ceylon, vol. ii. pp. 144—146.

† For an account of this entertainment, see Appendix N.

Kollupitiya* road, brings one on to the Galle Face, or Faas, so called by the Dutch from its being in front of the fortifications that faced the direction of Galle. This fine open space—the general parade ground for the troops, and great lung of Colombo, is nearly a mile in length, and half a mile or more in breadth, and is traversed by three excellent roads,—one in the centre, one by the sea-side, and one past the neat Gothic church belonging to the Church Missionary Society, the bridge leading to Slave Island, the Lake, and the Garrison Burial Ground;—all converging together and uniting in one that *once* led past the frowning Dutch batteries, the deep broad moat, and the quaint old gate, that gave access to the inner defences of the Fort of Colombo.

The road that *once* led past I write,—for while this work has been in hand, the fortifications of Colombo, or that portion of them which overlooked the Galle Face, have disappeared,—have been razed and levelled with the ground; the moat from whence the earth work of the batteries was originally dug has received back into its bosom the soil rent from it a century and a half ago; the pick and the mine and the mamoty† have so far restored the site of moat and mound to its pristine state, that no one now can say with Captain Anderson:

> "Upon that further point of land,
> See yonder frowning fortress stand,

* 'Kollu,' a kind of pulse used for feeding horses; 'pitiya,' a plain.
† A kind of short-handled hoe.

Whose mouldering but majestic walls
Its former grandeur yet recalls
As when the conquerors of the isle
First rear'd the firm commanding pile,
To keep their slippery footing sure,
An infant empire to secure;
To overawe a savage foe
And their superior science show.
Now like a veteran decay'd
Who once the sword of valour sway'd,
You trace upon its evening hour,
The vestige of its noontide power!"

There was a certain stern picturesqueness about the frowning old walls and massive batteries, with their embattled crests and grim gaping embrasures, and ancient guns, all of which modern science has rendered useless, but which of yore begirt the town with a cincture of impregnable strength; and one grew so accustomed to their appearance, that now they exist no longer, a feeling of regret at their destruction will occasionally obtrude itself upon the mind, especially as the work of demolition progresses, and day by day familiar objects are for ever lost to sight. The ancients of the place may mourn departed glories, as did the sages among the returning Israelites when they recollected the Jerusalem of their younger days; but the glory of the latter times, it was predicted, should exceed by far those of the former. It needs no prophet to make known the advantages to Colombo that must accrue from the changes which are being made. Like a butterfly emerging from its chrysalis, the city stript of its

warlike garniture, becomes daily more and more beautiful to view; and with the magnificent approach to it from Kollupitiya across the Galle Face, with its public and other buildings nestling as it were in the groves of Tulip trees* that adorn and shade its broad and busy streets, it appears to the eye of the traveller one of the fairest and most pleasantly situated, as it certainly also is the healthiest by far of all the cities of the East.

* The *Suriya*. Thespesia populnea.

Adam's Peak.

"See frowning o'er the vale below,
Yon rifted mountain's cloudy brow!
On its most elevated crest,
Perched like the soaring eagle's nest,
Half blended with the skiey blue,
And scarce within our reach of view,
There Buddha's lonely temple stands
Revered by all the neighbouring lands!
A path that skirts along the base,
Winds up the mountain to the place;
Be toil and danger then forgot,
And let us gain the hallow'd spot."*

CHAPTER X.

FACSIMILE FOOT-PRINTS.—ANURA'DHAPURA.—KURUNEGALA.—ALU-VIHA'RA.—NA'THA-DE'WA'LE'.—GANNORUWA.—ALAGALLA.—KOTTIMBULWALA-VIHA'RA.—DEWANAGALA.—KHETTA'RA'MA-VIHA'RA.—RAMBODA.—BADDEGAMA.—SITAKANDE.—HOT-SPRING OF MAHAPALASSE.

JUST as in Moscow the Russians have a facsimile of the Church of the Holy Sepulchre at Jerusalem, to which the faithful of the Russo-Greek communion make pilgrimages,

* "The Wanderer in Ceylon."

and honestly, if ignorantly, believe that the merit which they acquire in such pilgrimages is only but in a very slight degree less than what they would have gained had they gone direct to the hallowed fane in the sacred city itself; so in Ceylon there are numerous facsimiles of the Srí-páda, to which the old and infirm, and those Buddhists who cannot undertake the journey to the Samanala, reverently repair, and make their offerings of flowers and perfumes; and although they admit that the merit of such offerings is inferior to that of those offered on the Srí-páda itself, at the summit of the Samanala, such as it is they eagerly covet it, distinguishing the quality of their pious merit-bringing gifts by the term "uddésika púja," or substitutionary offerings.

Fa Hian, the Chinese pilgrim of the fifth century, refers to the foot-print on the Samanala, and also to one impressed by Buddha on some place north of the city of Anurádhapura; this latter has not been identified, but was probably a facsimile, to which no great sanctity was attached.

At Kurunégala, the capital city of the island from A. D. 1319 to 1347, there is a facsimile of the Srí-páda, on the top of the enormous Etugala, or Elephant's rock, so named from its having become so rounded and worn by time, that although 600 feet in height, it has acquired the form of a couchant elephant. Here was situated an ancient temple, to which access was had by means of steep paths and steps hewn out of the solid stone. This is still the resort of Buddhists from many parts of the island, their chief object of veneration being the facsimile Srí-páda; and from this point

they can see the towering alp of Adam's Peak, although distant about forty miles. This copy is said to have been originally cut to gratify the pious desires of a daughter of one of the kings, who was unable to perform the pilgrimage to the Peak and personally make her offerings on the holy foot-print. Lamenting her inability, the priests had compassion upon her, and resolved that a copy of the foot-print should be cut on the summit of Ṭugala; this was done; the distress of the Princess was removed, and the place soon became recognized as a legitimate place of pilgrimage. It was from this place that the usurping king Vasthimi Kumáraya, was killed by being precipitated headlong by a band of assassins, when on his way to join an assembly of priests to which he had been invited. Unsuspicious of danger he accepted the invitation and was thus treacherously slain. This usurpation, tradition says, led to the next monarch forsaking the place and removing the capital to Gampola.

There is another facsimile at the Alu vihára in Matale; of the rocks of which Major Forbes gives the following account: "Amongst the recesses of these crags the doctrines of Gautama Buddha were first reduced to writing, and under their huge masses many temples were formed at a very early period. These temples were destroyed by the British troops in 1803, and only two out of eight have been since restored. On one of the highest pinnacles is a print of Buddha's foot-step, similar to that on Adam's Peak, from which it is copied; and a small hollow is formed in the rock near it, for the purpose of receiving the offerings of the pious. On

a neighbouring crag are the remains of a dágoba, and amidst its scattered fragments a stone cut into twenty-five compartments; in the centre one of these the relic of Buddha had been placed, and the remaining cells in the stone had contained the offerings made when the relic was deposited. Through the middle of the Aluewihare rocks there is a broad natural street of unequal height; to reach this you must ascend a flight of rude steps, then pass through a crevice, and again ascend until you come upon a flat rock, which is pointed out as the spot where the King Walagambahoo assembled the priests, who here compared their texts, which were then, or soon afterwards, committed to writing, and form the Banapota or Buddhist Bible. This took place about ninety-two years B.C.; and for two hundred and fourteen years previous to that time, if not from the date of Gautama's death, his doctrines had descended by tradition only."*

At the Natha dewálé in Kandy, is a third copy of the foot-print. This was formerly on the Senkadagala, a hill behind the Kandy Kachcheri. The rock bearing the impress was a few years ago conveyed to the dewále where it is now seen.

A fourth facsimile exists, (some say it is an original one), on the top of a mountain on Gannoruwa, close to Peradenia; and a fifth on the summit of a mountain at Allagala. This

* "Eleven Years in Ceylon," vol. i. p. 346.

is known to have been made by the zealous restorer of Buddhism, the Sangha Rája Saranankara, who about 124 years ago brought over to Ceylon Siamese priests of the Upasampada order, and revived the religion of the country after a long period of dormant inactivity and declension.

A sixth copy was cut on the top of the Kotimbulwala vihára rock in the Atakalan Kóralé of the Sabaragamuwa district. This was the work of a pious priest who resided in the vihára about eighty years ago. It was originally a mere outline; but the late chief priest of the vihára had it cut deeper, and made more of a facsimile than it had previously been.

At Dewanágala in the Four Kóralés there are two facsimiles, the origin of which I have not ascertained. There is also one at Khettáráma vihára, about a quarter of a mile inland from the 37th mile-stone on the Galle road, made by Mahagoda Dhammadassi Terunanse, of the Malwatta establishments.

In the Southern Province, there are two copies; one at Ramboda, on a rock adjoining the high road to Galle, near the Police Court at Balapitimodare; and another at Baddegama, about fourteen miles southeast from Galle. The Rev. James Selkirk says of this,* "I went with the interpreter this evening to a small temple, about two miles from Baddagama, where is a mark of the Srí-páda, or blessed

* "Recollections of Ceylon," 1844; p. 468.

foot, similar to the one which is on the top of Adam's Peak, and to which such vast crowds of worshippers are drawn every year.* It appears that a priest in this neighbourhood, some years ago, went to the Peak, and took the measure of the 'foot,' and on his return got a stone-mason to cut one out similar to it. This was erected on the top of a hill in this neighbourhood, and enclosed within a small building. Great numbers of people come at certain seasons of the year to make offerings to it. I measured the length of it, and found it to be seventy-two inches; the breadth is thirty-six inches. The length of each of the toes, which are all alike, is fifteen inches, and the breadth of each seven inches and a half. When I asked the priest, who resides at a pansala near the place, what sort of a body the person must have had who had so enormous a foot, he said, with much gravity, 'Don't you know that our Buddha is eighteen cubits high? By the cubit is here meant two feet three inches."

There is also another impression of a so-called foot-print at Sítakanda in the Magam pattu; but this is alleged to be not from the foot of a Buddha, but of some other giant. Of this I have not been able to obtain any definite information. In the neighbourhood of the place where the impression is asserted to exist, there are, close together, a hot and a cold

* It has been computed that during the season about 100,000 Buddhists and others make the annual pilgrimage to the Srí-páda on the summit of Adam's Peak.

spring, respecting which I am indebted to the Assistant Government Agent at Hambaṇtoṭa for the following information.—"The Mahápęḷęssa hot spring is found in a deserted hamlet, four miles from Ridiyágama, and about eighteen from Hambaṇtoṭa. The water gushes forth in great plenty in a small tract of open ground in the heart of the jungle. It appeared to me to have a temperature as high as that of the Hot Wells at Bath, considerably, if a conjecture may be hazarded, above 100°. I had no thermometer with me at the time of my visit. As it issues from the ground it is perfectly clear and limpid; but in the pool, a few feet below where it accumulates, it acquires a dark blue tinge. When rice is boiled in it the grains are said to be dyed blue. The pool is much frequented by elephants, elk, and wild buffaloes. At the time of my visit three wild peacocks, which abound in Magam Pattu, were hopping about briskly, or, as the Siṇhalese say, dancing, in front of the spring. The water tastes as if it had some mineral salts in solution, which is no doubt the case. In the spring itself is a quantity of decayed leaves and twigs, although no large trees are near at hand. It is possible the leaves may have been conveyed by the action of the water from some point higher up. People acquainted with both places say, that the water of the Mahapęḷęssa spring much resembles in taste and appearance, that of the Kannea hot-wells near Trincomalie. For persons troubled with rheumatic, and skin, and such like ailments, all of which are but too common in Ceylon, bathing in the Mahapęḷęssa spring would, no doubt,

be beneficial. In any case, the spring is a natural phenomenon of a kind rare in Ceylon (where traces of volcanic agency are very scanty) and is well worth the attention of the curious. It is much to be wished that a careful analysis of the water could be made; but, so far as I am aware, this has not yet been done.

"About 400 yards from the hot spring, is another spring, of deliciously cool water. Springs of any sort are rare in Magam Pattu, which suffers much from drought at all times. I do not doubt there was at one period a populous village near these springs. The place is now however deserted; and what was once a scene of thriving industry and plenty, is a dense jungle abandoned to the elephants, the cheetah, and other wild tenants of the forest."

Appendix.

A.

On the Origin of the Sri' Pa'da.

"The veneration with which this majestic mountain [Adam's Peak] has been regarded for ages, took its rise in all probability amongst the aborigines of Ceylon, whom the sublimities of nature, awaking the instinct of worship, impelled to do homage to the mountains and the sun. Under the influence of such feelings the aspect of this solitary alp, towering above the loftiest ranges of the hills, and often shrouded in storms and thunder-clouds, was calculated to convert awe into adoration.

"In a later age the religious interest became concentrated on a single spot to commemorate some individual identified with the national faith, and thus the hollow in the lofty rock that crowns the summit was said by the Brahmans to be the footstep of Siva, by the Buddhists, of Buddha, by the Chinese, of Foĕ, by the Gnostics, of Ieû, by the Mahometans, of Adam, whilst the Portuguese authorities were divided between the conflicting claims of St. Thomas, and the Eunuch of Candace, Queen of Ethiopia.

"The phases of this local superstition can be traced with curious accuracy through its successive transmitters. In the Buddhist annals, the sojourn of Buddha in Ceylon, and the impression of the '*sri-pada*,' his sacred foot-mark, left on departing, are recorded in that portion of the *Mahawanso* which was written by Mahanaama prior to B. C. 301, and the story is repeated in the other

sacred books of the Siṇhalese. The *Raja-Tarangini* states that in the first century of the Christian era, a king of Kashmir, about the year 24, resorted to Ceylon to adore the relic on Adam's Peak. The Chinese traveller, Fa Hian, who visited Ceylon A. D. 413, says that two foot marks of Foĕ were then venerated in the Island, one on the sacred mountain, and the second towards the north of the island. On the continent of India both Fa Hian and Hiouen Thsang examined many other sri-padas; and Wang Ta-youen adheres to the story of their Buddhist origin, although later Chinese writers, probably from intercourse with the Mahometans, borrow the idea that it was the foot-print of Pwan-koo, "the first man," in their system of mythology. In the twelfth century, the patriot King Prakrama Bahu I. "made a journey on foot to worship the shrine on Samanhela, and caused a temple to be erected on its summit," and the mountain was visited by the King Kirti Nissanga, for the same devout purpose, in A. D. 1201, and by Prakrama III. A. D. 1267. Nor was the faith of the Siṇhalese in its sanctity shaken even by the temporary apostasy and persecution of the tyrant Raja Siṇha I., who, at the close of the sixteenth century, abjured Buddhism, adopted the worship of Brahma, and installed some Aandee fakirs in the desecrated shrine upon the Peak.

"Strange to say, the origin of the Mahometan tradition, as to its being the footstep of Adam, is to be traced to a Christian source. In framing their theological system, the Gnostics, who, even during the lifetime of the Apostles, corrupted Christianity by an admixture of the mysticism of Plato; assigned a position of singular pre-eminence to Adam, who, as '*Ieû, the primal man*,' next to the '*Noos*' and '*Logos*,' was made to rank as the third emanation from the Deity. Amongst the details of their worship

they cultivated the veneration for monumental relics; and in the precious manuscript of the fourth century, which contains the Coptic version of the discourse on "*Faithful Wisdom*," attributed by Tertullian to the great Gnostic heresiarch Valentinus, there occurs the earliest recorded mention of the sacred footprint of Adam. The Saviour is there represented as informing the Virgin Mary that he has appointed the spirit Kalapataraoth as guardian over the footstep (skemmut) '*impressed by the foot of Ieû*, and placed him in charge of the books of Ieû, written by Enoch in paradise.'

"The Gnostics in their subsequent dispersion under the persecution of the emperors, appear to have communicated to the Arabs this mystical veneration for Adam as the great *protoplast* of the human race; and in the religious code of Mahomet, Adam, as the pure creation of the Lord's breath, takes precedence as the *Ewel' ulenbiya*, 'the greatest of all patriarchs and prophets,' and the *Kalifè-y-Ekber*, 'the first of God's vicegerents upon earth.' The Mahometans believe that on his expulsion from Paradise, Adam passed many years in expiatory exile upon a mountain in India before his re-union with Eve on Mount Arafath, which overhangs Mecca. As the Koran, in the passages in which is recorded the fall of Adam, makes no mention of the spot at which he took up his abode on earth, it may be inferred that in the age of Mahomet, his followers had not adopted Ceylon as the locality of the sacred footstep; but when the Arab seamen, returning from India, brought home accounts of the mysterious relic on the summit of *Al-rahoun*, as they termed Adam's Peak, it appears to have fixed in the minds of their countrymen the precise locality of Adam's penitence. The most ancient Arabian records of travel that have come down to us mention the scene with solemnity; but it was not till the

tenth century that Ceylon became the established resort of Mahometan pilgrims, and Ibn Batúta, about the year 1340, relates that at Shiraz he visited the tomb of the Imam Abu-Abd-Allah, who first taught the way to Serendib.

"At the present day, the Buddhists are the guardians of the Srí-páda, but around the object of common adoration the devotees of all races meet, not in furious contention like the Latins and Greeks at the Holy Sepulchre in Jerusalem, but in pious appreciation of the one solitary object on which they can unite in peaceful worship."—Sir J. Emerson Tennent's Ceylon, vol. ii. pp. 132—137.

B.

Ibn Batuta's Travels in Ceylon.*

When we sailed, however, (from the Maldive Islands) the wind changed upon us, and we were near being lost; but arrived at last at the island of Ceylon, a place well known, and in which is situated the mountain of Serendíb. This appeared to us like a pillar of smoke, when we were at a distance of nine days from it. When we got near the land, we saw a harbour, into which we endeavoured to put, but were threatened by the Reis, who was in the ship. The reason of this was, the harbour was in a district belonging to an infidel prince, who had no intercourse with the captains of Mohammedan vessels, as other infidel princes had. He

* Professor Lee's translation, from which this chapter is taken, is not from the original MS., but from three copies of an abridgement, or what "Mohammed Ibn Fat'h Allah El Bailúní states that he extracted from the epitome of the Kátib Mohammed Ibn Jazzi El Kelbí, (upon whom be the mercy of God,) from the travels of the theologian Abu Abd Allah El *Lawátí of Tangiers*, known by the surname of Ibn Batúta." The date of his arrival at Ceylon is not stated; but it may be very nearly ascertained from several circumstances elsewhere mentioned. He resided for some time at Delhi, where he was appointed a Judge, and in 1342 was sent by the Emperor of Hindustan on an Embassy to the Emperor of China. On his way he met with many adventures and detentions, before reaching Kalicut, where he waited three months for the ship that was to convey him to China. Then, after having embarked his suite, and the presents with which he was entrusted, while

was likewise a very stupid being. He had also ships with which he occasionally transported his troops against the Mohammedans. Besides all this, we were in danger of drowning, unless we could enter the port: I said to the Reis, therefore, Allow me to come on shore, and I will ensure thy safety, and that of those about thee, with the King. To this he consented, and myself, with some of my followers only, were brought on shore. The infidels then came about us and said: What are you? I answered, I am a relation of the King of the Maabar districts, and am on a voyage to visit him: whatever is in the ship, is a present for the King of Maabar. They then went to their king, and told him this. He therefore sent for me, and I went to him. He is the king of the city of Battúla,* which is small, and surrounded by two wooden fences. The whole of its shore abounds with cinnamon wood, bakam, and the kalanjí aloe; which, however, is not equal to the Kamárí, or the Kákulí, in scent. The merchants of Maabar and the Maabar districts transport it without any other price than a few articles of clothing, which are given as presents to the king.

performing his devotions previous to embarking himself, a great storm arose, and the ship was driven to sea without him. This caused another long detention. But at last, ascertaining that the vessel had reached China, after a further delay he made his way to the Maldive islands. There he settled down, married four wives, and was made a Judge. A child was born to him, and he became a magnate in the land. But his prosperity became his bane; for the Vizier, dreading his own loss of influence, grew so hostile, that he resolved to visit the "Maabar districts of Hindostan," whose king was married to a sister of one of his wives. Taking all the above circumstances into account, he could scarcely have reached Ceylon before 1347; the probability indeed is that it was later; for the capital of the island was, at the time of his visit, Kankár, or Ganga-sri-pura, the modern Gampola, which city was not made the capital until 1347.

* Puttalam.

This may be attributed to the circumstance, that it is brought down by the mountain torrents, and left in great heaps upon the shore. Between this city and the Maabar districts, there is a voyage of one day and night. The king of Ceylon, Ayarí Shakarí* by name, has considerable forces by sea. When I was first admitted to his presence, he rose and received me honourably, and said: You are to be my guest for three days. Security shall be forwarded to the people of the ship, because your relation, the king of the Maabar, is my friend. After thanking him, I remained with him, and was treated with increasing respect.

One day, when I was admitted to his presence, he had with him a great number of pearls, which had been brought from the

* It is not quite clear who the individual here called the king of Ceylon was. Perhaps Ibn Batúta assigned to him the rank of king from the meaning of the name; 'Arya,' signifying in the Sanskrit, noble; and 'chakra-varti,' universal monarch. Major Forbes, in the Epitome of the History of Ceylon appended to vol. ii. of his work, mentions that in the reign of Bhuwanekabáhu I (A. D. 1303—1314,) Kulasékara the king of Pándi, sent an army commanded by A'rya-Chakra-varti to invade Ceylon; and that he took the capital Yápahu, and carried off the Dalada, which he presented to his sovereign. This relic was recovered by Prakramabáhu III. the succeeding king, who went in person to treat with the king of Pándi for its restitution. It is not stated whether the Pándian king retained possession of Puttalam or not. The Malabars or Tamils of Ceylon were settled in considerable numbers along the northwest coast, and the leading man, or chief, may have been named Chakra-varti, which is a common enough name to this day amongst the Jaffnese; or the Pándian General may have remained at Puttalam as the representative of the king of Pándi. In the reign of a subsequent monarch, Bhuwanekabáhu IV. (A. D. 1347—1361,) the capital of Ceylon was removed to Gangá-siripura or Gampola, which may have been the Kankár, referred to by Ibn Batúta further on; but as the words mean only "the royal river city," they may have been applied to other cities on the banks of a river as well as Gampola.

pearl-fishery, and these his companions were sorting. He asked me, whether I had ever seen pearl-diving, in any country which I had visited. I said, yes, I had, in the island of Fínas. He said: Do not be shy; ask for what you wish. I answered: My only desire in coming to this island was, to visit the blessed foot of our forefather Adam; whom these people call Bábá, while they style Eve, Mámá. This, replied he, is easy enough. We will send some one with you, who shall conduct you thither. The ship (said I) which brought me here, shall return to the Maabar; and when I return, you shall send me there in one of your ships. He answered, It shall be so. When I told this to the commander of the ship, he refused to accede to it; and said, I will wait for you, should you be absent a whole year. This I told to the King, who said: He may stay at my charge until you return. He then gave me a palanquin, which his servants carried upon their shoulders. He also sent with me four Jogees, who were in the habit of visiting the foot-mark every year; with these went four Brahmins, and ten of the King's companions, with fifteen men carrying provisions. As to water, there is plenty of it to be found on the road. We then proceeded on our journey: and on the first day crossed a river in a boat made of reeds, and entered the city of Manár Mandalí,* which is handsome, and situated at the extremity of the territory of the infidel king, who had entertained and sent us out. We then proceeded to the port of Saláwát,† which is a small town. The roads, however, over

* Probably Annemadooe. Sir J. E. TENNENT says Minneri Mundal. But this lies in an opposite direction to the route to Chilaw, while Annemadooe is about midway between Puttalam and that town. † Chilaw.

which we travelled, were rough and abounding with water. In these there were many elephants: but they never touched either pilgrims or strangers, in consequence of the blessing obtained by the Sheikh Abu Abd Allah Ibn Khafíf, the first who opened this road of pilgrimage to the foot. The infidels would not formerly allow the Mohammedans to make this pilgrimage, but injured them; nor would they either sell, or give them any thing to eat. But when it happened that the elephants killed all the companions of this Sheikh, one of them sparing and carrying him on his back from among the mountains to an inhabited district, the infidels ever after thought highly of the Mohammedans, admitted them into their houses, and fed them.* And to this very day they speak of the Sheikh in the most extravagant terms of respect, and call him "the greatest Sheikh." After this we arrived at the city of Kankár, which is the seat of the Emperor of Ceylon. It is built in a valley between two hills, upon an estuary called the estuary

* In this statement Ibn Batúta is fully borne out by Robert Knox, who says, speaking of the charity of the Singhalese, in his chapter "concerning their religious doctrines, opinions and practices," part iii. ch. 5. "Nor are they charitable only to the poor of their own nation; but as I said to others, and particularly to the Moorish beggars, who are Mahometans by religion; these have a temple in Kandy. A certain former king gave this temple this privilege—that every freeholder should contribute a ponnam (fanam, 1½*d.*) to it; and these Moors go to every house in the land to receive it [except in Dolosbáge]; and, if the house be shut, they have power to break it open, and to take of goods to the value of it. They come very confidently when they beg, and say they come to fulfil the people's charity; and the people do liberally relieve them for charity's sake....These Moors pilgrims have many pieces of land given to them, by well disposed persons, out of charity, where they build houses and live; and this land becomes theirs from generation to generation, for ever."

of rubies, and in which rubies are found.* Without the city is the mosque of the Sheikh Othmán of Shiráz, which both the Emperor and the people of the city visit, and for which they have great respect.

The Emperor is an infidel, and is known by the name of Kinár. He has a white elephant, upon which he rides on feast days, having first placed on his head some very large rubies. This is the only white elephant I had ever seen. The ruby and carbuncle are found only in this country. These are not allowed to be exported, on account of the great estimation in which they are held; nor are they elsewhere dug up. But the ruby is found all over Ceylon. It is considered as property, and is sold by the inhabitants. When they dig for the ruby, they find a white stone abounding with fissures. Within this the ruby is placed. They cut it out, and give it to the polishers, who polish it until the ruby is separated from the stone. Of this there is the red, the yellow, and the cerulean.† They call it the Manikam. It is a custom among them, that every ruby amounting in value to six of the golden dinars current in those parts, shall go to the Emperor, who gives its value and takes it. What falls short of this goes to his attendants. All the women in the island of Ceylon have

* This description in some respects answers to Gampola, and in others to Ratnapura. They are both on the banks of a river, with hills on either side. Near both is an ancient mosque. Ratnapura is certainly near "the estuary of rubies," or district where such gems are found; but then, on the other hand, I am not aware that it ever was the capital, which Gampola certainly was. May not this be the record of a not very clear recollection, in which the two places are confounded with each other?

† The topaz and the sapphire.

traces of coloured rubies, which they put upon their hands and legs as chains, in the place of bracelets and ancle-rings. I once saw upon the head of the white elephant seven rubies, each of which was larger than a hen's egg. I also saw in the possession of the king Ayarí Shakartí, a saucer made of ruby, as large as the palm of the hand, in which he kept oil of aloes. I was much surprised at it, when the King said to me, We have them much larger than this.*

* There seems to have been at one time, a considerable number of these large rubies, carbuncles, or amethysts, in Ceylon. Cosmas, describing the adventures of Sopater, the first traveller who gave an account of the island from personal knowledge, says, "There are two kings ruling at opposite ends of the island, one of whom posseses the hyacinth, . . . as large as a pine cone, the colour of fire, and flashing from a distance, especially when catching the beams of the sun—a matchless sight." Marco Polo says, "the king of Ceylon is reputed to have the grandest ruby that was ever seen, a span in length, the thickness of a man's arm; brilliant beyond description, and without a single flaw. It has the appearance of a glowing fire, and its worth cannot be estimated in money. The Grand Khan Kublai, sent ambassadors to offer for it the value of a city; but the king would not part with it for all the treasures of the world, as it was a jewel handed down by his ancestors from the throne." Jordan de Severac, about the year 1323, repeats the story, of the ruby being "so large that it could not be grasped in the closed hand." What became of it is not known. In the fourteenth century however, the Chinese annalists make mention of an officer who was sent to Ceylon by the emperor, to purchase a "carbuncle" of unusual lustre. "This served as the ball on the emperor's cap, and was transmitted to succeeding emperors on their accession as a precious heirloom, and worn on the birthday and at the grand courts held on the first day of the year. It was upwards of an ounce in weight, and cost 100,000 strings of cash. Each time a grand levee was held, during the darkness of the night, the red lustre filled the palace, and it was for this reason designated 'The Red Palace-Illuminator.'" Perhaps the most extraordinary statement respecting a Ceylon ruby is that given by Valentyn, the Dutch historian, who says one of the two Englishmen

We then proceeded from Kankár, and came to a cave known by the name of Istá Mahmúd, then to the estuary of Búzúta,* which in their language signifies monkeys, animals which are in great numbers in the mountains of these parts. These monkeys are black, and have long tails: the beard of the males is like that of a man. I was told by the Sheikh Othmán and his son, two pious and credible persons, that the monkeys have a leader, whom they follow as if he were their king. About his head is tied a turban composed of the leaves of trees; and he reclines upon a staff. At his right and left hand are four monkeys, with rods in their hands, all of which stand at his head whenever the leading monkey sits. His wives and children are daily brought in on these occasions, who sit down before him; then comes a number of monkeys, which sit and form a sort of assembly about him. One of the four monkeys then addresses them, and they disperse. After this each of them comes with a nut, a lemon, or some of the mountain fruit, which he throws down before the leader. He then eats, together with his wives, children, and the four principal monkeys; they then all disperse. One of the Jogees also told me, that he once saw the four monkeys standing in the presence of the leader,

---

who effected their escape from Kandy at Sítáwaka, after twenty-two years' captivity, related "that he had seen a ruby that had been found by a peasant, which was of such immense size, that for some time he had in his simplicity used it for a whet-stone, without knowing what it was!" But Robert Knox, who was a captive in Kandy about the same time, makes no mention of such a gem; and it is very unlikely that had it been in existence, he would not have heard of it, or have failed to have given some account of it in his interesting account of his captivity in the country.

* Quære Batugedara.

and beating another monkey with rods; after this they plucked off all his hair.* I was also told by respectable persons, that if one of these monkeys happens to attack, and be too strong for a young woman, he will ravish her.

We next proceeded to the estuary of reeds, where rubies are also found. The next place we arrived at is known by "The house of the old woman,"† which is the farthest inhabited part of the island of Ceylon. Our next stage was the cave of Bábá Táhir who was one of the pious: the next, the cave of Síbak, an infidel king, who retired to this place for the purposes of devotion. Here we saw the fierce leech, which they call the zalaw. It remains on trees, or in the grass near water. When any one comes near to it, it springs upon him, and the part of the body attacked will bleed profusely. People generally provide themselves with a lemon for this occasion, which they squeeze over him, and then he drops off. The place upon which the leech has fastened they cut out with a wooden knife made for that purpose.

It is told of a pilgrim who passed by this place, that a leech fastened upon him, so that the skin swelled; and, as he did not squeeze the lemon on him, the blood flowed out and he died.

We next came to a place called the seven caves, and after this to the ridge of Alexander, in which is a cave and a well of water. At this place is the entrance to the mountain. This mountain of Serendíb is one of the largest in the world: we saw it from the sea at the distance of nine days. When we ascended it, we saw

* This is evidently a confused account of the Veddahs and their customs. Ibn Batúta was now in their country. Sabaragamuwa, through which he was journeying, being, as its name imports, "the Veddah village."

† "Palábaddala," *vide* p. 154.

the clouds passing between us and its foot. On it is a great number of trees, the leaves of which never fall. There are also flowers of various colours, with the red rose,* about the size of the palm of the hand, upon the leaves of which they think they can read the name of God and of his Prophet. There are two roads on the mountain leading to the foot (of Adam); the one is known by "the way of Bábá," the other, by "the way of Mámá," by which they mean Adam and Eve. The way called that of Mámá is easy: to it the travellers come, upon their first visiting the place; but every one who has travelled only upon this, is considered as if he had not made the pilgrimage at all. The way named Bábá is rough, and difficult of ascent. At the foot of the mountain where the entrance is, there is a minaret named after Alexander, and a fountain of water. The ancients have cut something like steps, upon which one may ascend, and have fixed in iron pins, to which chains are appended; and upon these those who ascend take hold. Of these chains there are ten in number, the last of which is termed "the chain of witness," because, when one has arrived at this, and looks down, the frightful notion seizes him, that he shall fall. After the tenth chain is the cave of Khizr, in which there is a large space; and at the entrance a well of water, full of fish, which is also called after his name. Of those, however, no one takes any. Near this, and on each side of the path, is a cistern cut in the rock. In this cave of Khizr the pilgrims leave their provisions, and whatever else they have, and then ascend about two miles to the top of the mountain, to the place of (Adam's) foot. The holy foot (mark) is in a stone, so

* Rhododendrons.

that its place is depressed. The length of the impression is eleven spans. The Chinese came here at some former time, and cut out from this stone the place of the great toe, together with the stone about it, and placed it in a temple in the city of Zaitún: and pilgrimages are made to it from the most distant parts of China.* In the rock, too, in which the impression of the foot is, there are nine excavations which have been cut out: into these the infidel pilgrims put gold, rubies, and other jewels: and hence you will see the Fakeers, who have come as pilgrims to the well of Khizr, racing to get first to the excavations, in order to obtain what may be in them. We, however, found nothing but a little gold with some rubies, which we gave to our guide.

It is customary for the pilgrims to remain in the cave of Khizr for three days; and during this time to visit the foot both morning and evening. This we did; and when the three days were expired we returned by the path of Mámá,† and came down to the cave of Shísham, who is Sheth, the son of Adam.‡ After

* Davis in his work on China and the Chinese, says that the inhabitants of the flowery land suppose, that at the base of Adam's Peak is a temple in which the real body of Buddha reposes on its side, and that near it are his teeth and other relics.

† Sir J. Emerson Tennent somewhat vaguely speaks of Ibn Batúta's ascent "from Gampola to Adam's Peak." This would imply that he ascended by Eve's route, whereas it is plainly shewn that he made the ascent *via* Ratnapura; and he himself says he "returned by the path of Mámá."

‡ Vide page 43. But other Mohammadan writers hold different opinions. Thus Masudi, A D. 943, makes mention of Mount Rahwan (El Rahoun) on which Adam descended when expelled from Paradise, adding, that a race of Hindus, in the Island of Ceylon, descended from Adam, derive their origin from the children of Cain, and the analogy between the traditions of the Arabs and

this we arrived at the fish port, then at the village of Karkún, then at the village of Dildinúh, then at the village of At Kalanja, where the tomb of Abú Abd Allah Ibn Khafíf is situated. All these villages and tilled lands are upon the mountain. At its foot, and near the path, is a cypress,* which is large and never drops the leaf. But as to its leaves, there is no getting to them by any means; and these people's heads are turned with some strange and false notions respecting them. I saw a number of Jogees about the tree, waiting for the falling of one; for they suppose that any person eating one of them, will grow young again, however old he may be. Beneath this mountain is the great estuary at which the rubies are obtained; its water appears wonderfully blue to the eye.†

Buddhists may probably be traced to that period of early history when both people were Samaneans; maintaining, according to the authority of the Mefatih-el-olum, that the world had no beginning, that souls transmigrated from one body to another, and that the earth is constantly declining.—Bird's Anniversary Discurse, Journ. Bombay As. Socy. No. 5. The Rev. Spence Hardy, in his Manual of Buddhism, p. 212, commenting upon this, in connection with the Srí-páda, says, "It is probable that Rája Siŋha, A. D. 1581 would destroy the Srí-páda then in existence along with the other objects of Buddhistical veneration that fell beneath his hand." But he seems, in this instance, to have overlooked the fact, that the foot-print was venerated by the Aandiyas as that of their Supreme deity Sivá, and therefore it was not at all likely, when Rája Siŋha gave the Samanala into their custody, that he had previously desecrated or destroyed the relic which they venerated and worshipped quite as much as did the Buddhists.

* Possibly a Bo-tree, or perhaps the fancied Sansevi, the tree of life, respecting which, see p. 35.

† Probably the Kelani-gaŋga, in whose head waters and tributary streams, rubies and sapphires and other precious stones are still found.

From this place we proceeded, and in two days arrived at the city of Dínaur,* which is large, and inhabited by merchants. In this is an idol, known by the same name, placed in a large temple; and in which there are about a thousand Brahmins and Jogees, and five hundred young women, daughters of the nobility of India, who sing and dance all night before the image. The officers of the city revenue attend upon the image. The idol is of gold, and as large as a man. In the place of eyes it has two large rubies; which, as I was told, shine in the night-time like two lighted candles.

* Dondera head, or Dewandere, the Island's end, also called Dewí Newera, "the Sunium of Ceylon, and the southern extremity of the Island, is covered with the ruins of a temple, which was once one of the most celebrated in Ceylon. The headland itself has been the resort of devotees and pilgrims, from the most remote ages;—Ptolemy describes it as Dagana, 'sacred to the moon,' and the Buddhists constructed there one of their earliest dagobas, the restoration of which was the care of successive sovereigns. But the most important temple was a shrine which, in very early time, had been erected by the Hindus in honour of Vishnú. It was in the height of its splendour, when, in 1587, the place was devastated in the course of the marauding expedition by which De Souza d'Arronches sought to create a diversion, during the siege of Colombo by Raja Sipha II. The historians of the period state, that at that time Dondera was the most renowned place of pilgrimage in Ceylon; Adam's Peak scarcely excepted. The temple, they say, was so vast, that from the sea, it had the appearance of a city. The pagoda was raised on vaulted arches, richly decorated and roofed with plates of gilded copper. It was encompassed by a quadrangular cloister, opening under verandahs, upon a terrace and gardens with odoriferous shrubs and trees, whose flowers were gathered by the priests for processions. De Souza entered the gates without resistance; and his soldiers tore down the statues which were more than a thousand in number. The temple and its buildings were overthrown, its arches and its colonnades were demolished, and its gates and tower levelled with the ground. The plunder was immense, in ivory, gems, jewels, sandal-wood, and ornaments of gold. As the last indignity that could be offered to the

From this place we travelled to Kálí,* which is a large town; then to Kolambú (Colombo), which is the finest and largest city in Serendíb. After three days we arrived at the city of Battúla, from which we had been sent by its king, with his servants, to visit (Adam's) foot. This we entered, and were received honourably by the king, who furnished us with provisions.

---

sacred place, cows were slaughtered in the courts, and the cars of the idol, with other combustible materials, being fired, the shrine was reduced to ashes. A stone doorway exquisitely carved, and a small building, whose extraordinary strength resisted the violence of the destroyers, are all that now remain standing; but the ground for a considerable distance is strewn with ruins, conspicuous among which are numbers of finely cut columns of granite. The dagoba which stood on the crown of the hill, is a mound of shapeless débris."—Sir J. Emerson Tennent's Ceylon, vol. ii. pp. 113—114.

* Point-de-Galle.

NOTE.—While the preceding sheet was passing through the press, the writer was favoured with the following information, obligingly obtained and forwarded by H. S. O. Russell, Esq., the Government Agent of the Central Province. It will be found to throw some additional light upon the subject of the Hindu worship of the Foot-print of Siva upon the summit of Adam's Peak; the origin of which is involved in considerable obscurity. It should be read in connection with the subject discussed in chapter I., pages 27—40.

SIVANOLIPATHAM—சிவனொளிபாதம்.

In Ceylon there are places dedicated to Sivá such as Trincomalee or Thadchanakaylaysam (தட்சணகயிலாசம்) Thirukkáchcharam (திருக்கேச்சரம்) &c. There is a Puranam, (புராணம்) in Sanskrit (which is the mother language of Tamul) relating to Thadchanakaylasam or Trincomalee, called Thadchana-kaylayamanmeium (தட்சணகயிலாசமான்மியம்.)

The following is found recorded in the 6th and 7th chapters of that book.

"In the middle of the mountain called Sivánolipatham, three rivers or kankai rise out of Siván's foot (பாதம்.)

From my (Siván's) foot, three rivers issue out, and the names are Mávillie-kankai (மாவிலிகங்கை) Manikka-kankai (மாணிக்க கங்கை) and Karary-kankai (காவேரிகங்கை). Mávillie-kankai flows towards the North, reaches Siván's place at Trincomalee, and falls into the sea south of it.

Mánikka-kankai flows towards the East and passes by Katherkamum (கதிரகமம்) a place dedicated to Supermania-swamy, son of Sivá, and then falls into the Eastern sea.

Kavary-kankai flows towards the West, and passes into the place of Sivá, called Therukkachicharum (situated at Mantotte in Mannár). These three kankais are highly meritorious streams."

The names of these three rivers, the directions they take in their course, their connection with the above-named three famous places dedictated to Siván's worship; the name "Sivánolipatham" by which this peak is usually known, and the fact of these four places and the three rivers being recognised by Sivaites as places peculiarly adopted for the worship of Sivá, at the present as well as in the ancient times, shew beyond doubt that the mountain in the Central Province of the Island of Ceylon which is called Sivánolipatham in Tamul, and Adam's Peak in English, is the very mountain spoken of in the Sanskrit work Thedchana-kaylaya-manmeium written several centuries ago.

P. K. T. KANAGERATNA, MODR.

C.

Sannas of King Kirtissri.

Our Great and Supreme Omniscient Sovereign Buddha, the Teacher of the three worlds, who is distinguished by the beauties of thirty-two most noble marks, and eighty secondary signs, and circular beams of light, and rows of glories, who is pleasing to the eyes of all beings, and who is skilful in the distribution of the noble and glorious ambrosia of his doctrines, who is well conducted, and is of a felicitous advent, having completed all the thirty preliminary courses of *pârămitâs*, such as donations, observances and the like, during a period of four *asankhyas* and a hundred thousands of *kalpas*, vanquished the *mârâyâ* with all his hosts, attained into the state of omniscient Buddhaship, and who in the eighth year ascended the centre of the firmament, and came here by emitting forth clusters of his condensed beams of six colours, and carefully stamped the print of his glorious *foot*, endued with a hundred and eight auspicious marks, such as the noble sign of a circle and others, upon the summit of the Samantakúṭa mountain, which represents a crown of blue sapphire gems, worn upon the head of the lady of the glorious Island of Lanká, beautified with various rivers and cataracts, filled with clear water of cool springs, adorned with groves of multitudes of noble trees, loaded with flowers, and enriched with much sweet fragrance of well blossomed filaments.

When our Most High and Supreme Monarch Kírtissri Rájasiṇha, —whose fame, glory, and majesty pervade all directions, like the moon, the jasmin flowers, and rows of white *hansa* birds, and are similar to the rays of the sun that dispel the darkness of the multitudes of enemies, and who represents the central gem that adorns the pearl necklace of many hundreds of kings from the prime Monarch Wijaya Rája, of the solar race, that occupied the throne of the glorious Island of Lanká, the incomparable abode for the three kinds of relics, such as *páribhógika* like the glorious footprint, *sárírikă* and *uddésika*,—had, like the king of the gods alighted upon the midst of the firmament, reigning in the great city called *Senkhanda Saila Sriwardhanapura*, which is the desire of the eyes of multitudes, and abounds with all the glorious marks of a city;—engaged in the most noble pleasure of protecting the religion of the Omniscient Buddha, by causing the decayed and ruined temples of the glorious Island of Lanká to be cleared of the thorns with which they were covered, and to be repaired; and by causing the erection of great temples, monuments, bo-trees, and houses of images anew, by enacting rules for celebrating constant offerings and services in the holy places, such as those in Anurádhapura, Mahiyangana, Kalyánipura, and others; and having presented them with gold, silver, pearls, gems, and such other things; and by worshipping and honoring them; and by offering as presents such living and non-living things as gold, silver, pearls, gems, clothes, jewels, elephants, horses, estates, fields, men-servants, and female-servants, in honor of the glorious tooth relic, resembling a golden honey-making bee, which constantly dwelt in the pink lotus mouth of the Omniscient Supreme Buddha, possessing an odoriferous sweet fragrance; whose holy feet are enveloped in the shining clear light of the gems that embellish the

crowns of the great Brahmah, the occupant of a throne of lotuses, and of Asuras and men; and by causing the celebration of offerings and services in its honor; and by enhancing the prosperity of the state and religion:—His Majesty having heard that for a long time constant offerings and services had not been celebrated on the peak of the Samantakúṭa mountain, where was situated the print-mark of the holy foot of the Supreme Buddha, who is like a royal lion that breaks open the brains of the wicked religionists, the elephants;—it having come in the time of the divine Sovereign Rájasiṇha of Sítáwăkă into the possession of the Aaṇḍiyas who daub over their bodies with ashes, as protypical of their being burnt and reduced into ashes by the most cruel and very dreadful hell-fire;—was pleased to grant as an offering to it, the village called Kuṭṭápitiya, the sowing extent of which is one hundred and sixty-five amunams of paddy, situated in Nawădun Kóralé of the District of Sabaragamuwa, including the houses, gardens, trees, vegetation, dry lands, and fields in this village, in order that offerings and services may be celebrated and well established in this place, until the time of the extinction of the religion, unmolested by the monarchs that will, hereafter, ascend the throne of the glorious Island of Lanká; and that it may be a living for those who supply the services in that place:—Granted with the object of gaining the happiness of *swarga* and *nirwána* on this Wednesday, the twelfth day of the increasing moon of the month of *Nikini*, being the twenty-third day of the sun's entering the sign of Cancer, (Aug. 4,) in this year named *prajápati*, which is the two thousand two hundred and ninety-fourth of the year of the glorious Buddha, (A. D. 1751); given in charge of the Lord Saranankara of Wĕliwiṭa, resident at the Temple of Upósathárámа, who is adorned with the magnificent qualities of *Sila* (observance) and Achára (good

conduct), that the offerings may be celebrated and kept up by the succession of his pupilage. This is the enactment, and this enactment is thus recorded.

Signed, for this being a true Copy, by Saranankara Unnansé of Weliwita, who had it in his charge.

(Signed.) WELIWITA.

Translated by C. ALWIS.

D.

Buddha's three Visits to Ceylon.*

This glorious Island of Lanka, was the residence of Yakshas during the non-Buddhistic periods of the world, and men dwelt there only in the Buddhistic periods. By some of the Buddhas, at the very first attainment to perfection of wisdom, the yakshas were subdued, and the Island became the abode of men. There were other Buddhas who personally visited it, subdued the yakshas, made it the abode of men, and established their religion there. And this Island of Lanka is like the Buddhas' own treasury of the three gems, as it is certain that the southern branches of the sacred trees, and the doctrines, the relics, and the religion of infinite and innumerable Buddhas, are established here.

2. The residence therefore of false religionists in this Island of Lanka is certainly as unstable as that of the former yakshas was unstable. Although, occasionally, a king of a false religion may usurp the sovereignty of the Island of Lanka, and reign over it, yet it is the authoritative mandate of the Buddhas, that the dynasty of such kings should never be permanent.

3. As this Island therefore is suitable only to the kings of the true religion, the permanence of the hereditary succession of their dynasty is sure. For such reasons as these, the kings reigning over Lanka should be assiduous in upholding the religion

* Translated by the Rev. C. Alwis from the *Sarwajna Guná-lankára*, ch. xxiv.

with that great love and veneration which is natural towards Buddha, and ought to preserve the heritage of their dynasty by keeping the influence of their jurisdiction and that of the religion.

4. Leaving aside the periods of other Buddhas of former times, this Island was called O'jadwípa at the time of the Kakusanda Buddha, who in this Kalpa attained to the perfection of wisdom. Anurádhapura was then called Abhayapura; the king thereof was named Abhaya. The present grove Maha-mewuna had the name of Maha-tirtha-wana; the city was on the east of this grove. The name of Piyálkulu, or the Mihintalá rock, was Déwakúta.

5. At that time a pestilential disease of fever struck such cities as Abhayapura, over all this Island, abounding with large population and great wealth and riches; and when a great affliction of the people prevailed, such as was in the city of Wisálá at the time of our Buddha, people began to die. And the yakshas, being unable, on account of the influence of Buddha, to enter the Island, stood circumambulating round it, scattered over the sea, erecting themselves up and observing the smell of the human carcases.

6. At that time Kakusanda Buddha, knowing the exceeding unhappy state of the inhabitants of this Island, O'jadwípa, and being impelled by great compassion towards them, repaired thither in an instant through the air, accompanied by a retinue of about 40,000 holy priests, and descended upon Déwakúta (Mihintala), and stood there like the moon attended by stars; he illuminated the ten directions with his beams of six colours, and determined with his supernatural influence, "Let all the men of this Island of O'jadwípa see me, and as soon as they see me let all their diseases vanish, and being sound in health, let them all come in an instant and stand round me."

7. And at an instant, simultaneously with the thought of that

determination, all the inhabitants of the Island saw Buddha like those who see the moon in the sky. And the epidemic of fever vanished, and they all, like those who had received ambrosial water, every man from the place where he had been lying, collected themselves round the rock, as those who collect themselves into a hall in the midst of a town.

8. At this moment the kings, sub-kings and great ministers worshipped and invited him into the grove Maha-tírtha-wana (Maha-mewuna), and conducted him thither in great pomp, and completed for him a beautiful temporary court, and erected a magnificent throne for Buddha with forty thousand other seats, and presented the grove to Buddha with great ceremony.

9. In that instant the great earth gave a shock and sprang up, and all the trees throughout the grove stood embellished with supernatural flowers from their roots even to their topmost twigs. And the sentient beings, who were delighted at this miracle, with the most profound veneration, made the great priesthood, with Buddha at their head, take the repast of the alms of Chatumadhura, and presented to Buddha perfumes and flowers and other things, in proportion to the wealth which each man possessed, standing at a reverential distance.

10. At that moment Buddha preached his doctrine, and rescued forty thousand souls from transmigration; he spent the day in that place, and in the afternoon, repaired to the site of the great sacred tree, and rested there for a moment under the blissful influence of *dyána*, when he rose and thought, "I will follow the practice of the preceding Buddhas," and then stretched his right hand towards the direction of the sacred Bo-tree, and determined with his supernatural influence, "Let the sanctified priestess Ruchinanda, the chief over those priestesses of my religion who performed

miracles, appear here conveying the southern branch of the great sacred Bo-tree."

11. At that instant also the sanctified priestess perceiving the determination which Buddha had exercised, caused the king Khémáwati of the city of Khémáwati, to make a streak of yellow orpiment round the southern branch of the sacred Bo-tree, and so got it by self-cutting, and placed it in the sacred hand which the Buddha had out-stretched.

12. Then Buddha looked at the face of king Abhaya, and said, "O great monarch, follow the practices of former blessed and prosperous kings of this Island like thyself," and caused that sovereign to plant the sacred tree. Thence, on its northern direction, he sat down in the site of Lówánmahápáyá, which at that time was called Sirísa-Málaka, preached his doctrine, and rescued twenty thousand souls from transmigration. He proceeded thence and sat on the site of Thúpáráma, and rose from the blissful influence of *dyána*, and preached his doctrine, and rescued in that place ten thousand persons from transmigration. And he delivered his *dharmakara* (water straining vessel), saying, "Build ye a monument here and worship the same, and make offerings to it, and be rescued from transmigration." And he left in this Island the sanctified priestess Ruchinanda, together with five hundred priestesses, and the high and holy priest Mahádéwa, with ten thousand priests. Thence he proceeded to Déwákúta (Mihintala), and standing upon the site of the Batamahasala monument advised all the inhabitants of the Island, and returned to Jambudwípa in the sight of all the living beings.

13. From that time forth during the whole of that Buddhate, every succeeding king who was born here, continued to worship the three gems, and went to the city of Nirwána.

14. Now at the time of the second Buddha, Kónágama, this Island was called Waradwípa; the name of the Maha-mewuna grove was Maha-anomá grove. The city on the south of the grove was named Waddhamanaka. It was enriched with all sorts of wealth by its king Samiudha. And Déwakúta was called Sumanakuta.

15. At that time this noble Island of Lanka, which was inhabited by four noble tribes of men, and full of females like goddesses, of cows and buffaloes, and of all sorts of wealth, having had no rain for some interval of time, was overspread with a great famine like the famine called Beminitiyá Sáya at the time of our Buddha, and there was a great distress from want of food.

16. As the end of all the discourses of Buddha is aimed at (one or the other of) the three marks; he observed the time and saw the distress by famine to which men had come; and, concluding that "sentient beings could be established in faith when they had a sorrow," came here through the air attended by thirty thousand sanctified priests, and stood on the very site of the foot-marks of former Buddhas, on the summit of Sumanakuta (Mihintala), and looked at the ten directions,* and said, "Let rain fall in this Island just at this very moment, and let all the tanks and dams be filled."

17. At that instant, simultaneously with the thought of our Lord, hundreds of blue condensed clouds of rain began to present themselves to the sight, as if the reflections of mountains appeared in the mirror of the sky. Hundreds and thousands of pillars of rainy clouds began to shew themselves, resembling a pressure of pillars of blue sapphire stones spreading in the bosom of the sky, and the clouds began to roar in the sky, as if the gods had begun to play music as an offering to Buddha.

* The four cardinal, and the four intervening, and the zenith and nadir points.

18. Thousands of rainbows began to appear as so many divine arches, which the gods had built as an offering to Buddha. And myriads of lightnings began to shew themselves in different directions, resembling rows of banners which the gods had offered. Thousands of torrents of water proceeded, bursting the blue condensed clouds of rain like heaps of strings of pearls which gods offer to Buddha. Thousands of peacocks began to erect their tails, as if they held feather umbrellas over their heads, for the purpose of protecting themselves from the wetting of the rain.

19. At that instant throughout the whole of this Island very thick and heavy showers of rain fell, and filled the tanks, dams, rivers, and canals; and torrent-streams of fresh water floods began to run in different directions, as if they had been reddened by rage, and were moving about to find out where their enemy, the heat, was dwelling.

20. Thus Buddha having extinguished the heat by an unusual shower, caused the rain to cease, and then, in the sight of all living beings, he stood on the summit of the rock like a statue of gold, and entered the state of Samapatti of aqueous kasina, and emitting streams of water from his own body, also administered a healing to the population. And all the living inhabitants of the Island, who were delighted at the performance of this miracle, collected themselves together round Buddha, and worshipped him, immerging themselves under the beams of his toe-nails, and carried him in their arms unto the Maha-anoma grove.

21. On that very day Buddha received the grove, with a shock of the great earth, and made his repast, and at the conclusion of it, delivered his doctrines and rescued thirty thousand souls out of transmigration: and in the afternoon, as was mentioned before, he determined in his heart, and caused by his supernatural influence, the southern branch of his sacred fig-tree to be self-cut as aforesaid,

through the instrumentality of the monarch Sobhana in the city of Sobhana, and brought in an instant by five hundred priestesses, with the sanctified priestess Kanakadatta at their head, and having caused the king Sámindha to plant the sacred tree, and taking seat on the site of the Lówámahápáya, which at that time was called Nágamálaka, he delivered his doctrines, and having given to twenty thousand persons the fruits of the paths of Nirwána, proceeded thence and sat on the site of Thúpáráma, and expounded the doctrines, and liberated ten thousand souls from transmigration, and left in this Island his waist-band as a relic, together with five hundred priestesses, with the high and holy priestess Kanakadatta at their head, and one thousand priests, with the great high priest Sudharma at their head. Thence he came and stood on the site of the great stone monument called Sudassanamálaka, advised all the living beings, and returned from this Island into Jambudwípa.

22. From that time forth in that Buddhate all the princes that were born here, together with all the people, continued to worship the three gems and filled the city of Nirwána.

23. Moreover, in the time of Kásyapa, who became Buddha in the third place, this Island was designated as Mandadwípa, the grove Maha-mewuna had the name of Maha Ságara; the city on the west of it was called Wisálápura, in which a monarch of the name of Jayanta reigned; Sumanakuta was called Subhakuta. At that time the inhabitants of this Island, with their kings, sub-kings, and great ministers, were divided into two parties, and were jealous of one another, and carried on a civil war. They engaged armies composed of four elements and arrayed in arms, and began to strike one another, saying "we will kill them and make oceans of blood."

24. Then Buddha having seen many persons perish in that civil war, impelled by great commisseration, repaired thither

through the air, accompanied by twenty thousand sanctified disciples, descended upon Subhakuta, and created a thick darkness, and determined in his heart with his supernatural influence, "Let no two persons see each other," and put them into a trance with the darkness, and then dispelled the darkness.

25. And the people resumed the battle. Then he caused the whole Island to smoke, and seeing that the rage of the people did not subside, he entered into the state of Samápatti of the igneous Kasina, and emitted streams of fire out of his body, which was twenty cubits high, and terrified them by making the whole Island like a house set in one blaze of fire.

26. Then the people seeing the mountains of fire moving about in the air, and the sparks of fire incessantly thrown at every house, said, "O men! what consternation is this? It is like the day of the destruction of the world; we are fighting against each other for the sake of a kingdom, and that kingdom is now burning; our wives and children are burning; our wealth is burning; fields and gardens are burning; and we ourselves shall be burned presently; and what wars shall we carry on?" And they trembling for fear of death, dropped down the weapons which they had in their hands, and were moved with affection towards each other, and the armies came to peace.

27. Thus Buddha, like one taking up a thorn by means of a thorn, extinguished the fire of their rage by his miraculous fire, and then quenched both the fires, and made himself visible to all the living beings.*

* "*Similia similibus curantur.*" There is nothing new under the sun. According to this statement, Buddha was the first Homœopathist, and Hahnemann only an imitator.

28. At that moment all men having seen Buddha, stood up with closed hands upon their heads, and enquired of him, "Lord, art thou the god of fire, or art thou the deity of the sun? Thy face is like a full moon, thy body is like a mass of ambrosia; but on the contrary, the fire that issued out of thy body is exceeding fierce. Can a fire spring out of water? Lord, what sort of personage art thou?" And when they learned that he was Buddha, the supreme over the universe, they exulted with joy.

29. Afterwards Buddha on that day caused the great earth to shake, and received the same grove, and at the conclusion of his repast he awakened the minds of the faithful by the warmth of his preaching, as heat expands the blossoms of flowers. And he gave to twenty thousands of souls the fruits of the paths (to Nirwána). And in the afternoon, he having proceeded to the site of the great and glorious sacred tree, and having, as before, determined in his heart, with his supernatural influence caused the southern branch of the sacred Nigrodha tree to be self-cut by king Brahmadatta of Benares, and brought in an instant by five hundred priestesses, at whose head was the sanctified priestess Sudharma, and planted by the monarch Jayanta; and then by the discourse which he delivered, sitting on the site of the Lówámahápáya, called at that Buddhate Asoka-malaka, he rescued four thousand souls from transmigration, and proceeded to the site of Thúpáráma, and preached his doctrines and gave to a thousand souls the fruits of the paths (to Nirwána), and left in this Island his own bathing robe, and the sanctified priestess Sudharma, with five hundred priestesses, and the great sanctified priest Sarwananda, with a thousand other priests; and then having stood on the site of the third great stone monument Somanassa-malaka, he advised gods and men, together with all the inhabitants of the Mandadwípa, and rose up

into the bosom of the sky and returned to Dambadiwa, like the moon attended by stars.

30. Thus also in the Buddhate of the Kásyapa Buddha, which existed for twenty thousand years, the living beings born here with passion continued to worship the three gems, and filled the city of Nirwána.

Thus should be known briefly the history of the visits of the first three Buddhas that were born in this Kalpa.

Described in Pújáwaliya.

31. Moreover our great Buddha Gautama, who became Buddha in the fourth period of this Kalpa, visited this Island of Lanka on the day of full moon of the month of *Duruta* (January), the ninth of his Buddhaship, and stood in the air over the midst of a great army of Yakshas in the full blossomed grove of Mahánága-wana, three yoduns in length and one in breadth, situated on the bank of the river Maháwáluka (Mahaweli), where, when they had commenced a battle against one another on account of some dispute,—they were shouting with boasts like the roaring of thunders, and looking here and there with various hostile weapons in their hands, possessing hearts like flames of fire, shaking the shrunk copper coloured hair of the head, raising up the pairs of contracted cruel brows like the bow of Pluto, revolving the red eyes like inflamed balls of fire, having cheeks blistered with strokes of the extremities of tusks like crescent moons, tremulously shaking tongues thrown out of their hollow mouths, with disorderly teeth closed by the outward turned red lips, and revolving circular plates set at their ears,—he shewed himself in the air like a golden rock enveloped with many thousands of rainbows, lightnings and evening clouds, and caused a roaring of the sky and earth louder than their clamour, and created a fourfold thick darkness, and terrified the yakshas,

like Pisachas who had offended Waissrawaña. Again he dispelled the darkness, and made himself visible to them in the womb of the sky, like the disc of the rising sun, and struck terror among the army of yakshas by volumes of smoke emitted from his body, and then again he stood in their sight like the face of the moon, clear of the five obstructions, issuing ambrosial beams.

32. At this moment the army of yakshas, who had seen these miracles, saw Buddha and prayed him, saying, "O Lord, who art great and possessed of such influence as this, remove these calamities from us, and give us safety." Then Buddha addressed himself to the yakshas, who had supplicated him for safety, and said, "O yakshas, if ye all wish for safety, bestow on me as much space on the ground as will suffice for me to sit," and having obtained as much space as would suffice him to sit, he removed the consternation among the yakshas, and sat in the midst of their army, upon the skin carpet spread on the piece of ground given by them; the place where Buddha sat being the site of the Mahiyangana monument; and from the four edges of the skin carpet he emitted four streams of fire, which spreading on all the ten directions, struck terror among the yakshas, and dispersed them in different directions. Buddha then collected them on the sea-shore, and shewed them as if the isle of Yakgiri had been caused to be brought near by his supernatural influence; he then presented that isle of Yakgiri to them, and settled the great yaksha army in it, but he remained there on the sea-shore.

33. At that instant the chief of the gods, Sumana, resident at the peak of Samanala, (Adam's Peak), together with all the aerial, domiciliary, and other gods dwelling on trees, mountains and other places, arrived there; and when they stood there making offerings of lights, incense, perfumes, flowers, and such other things;

Buddha, who was sitting in that place, declared his sound doctrines to all the gods and goddesses, presided over by the chief god Sumana, and established numerous Kelas (ten millions) of the multitude of the gods in the enjoyment of the fruits of the paths, and admitted an Asankya of gods into the initiatory *Sila*.

34. The chief god Sumana, who on that day attained unto the holy path of Sówán, besought for a relic suitable for himself to worship and make offerings to. Then the meritorious Supreme Buddha rubbed his head and gave a handful of hair relics to the chief god Sumana to worship and make offerings to, and circumambulated three times round the Island of Lanka, like a meteor that moved rapidly in the darkness, and gave it his protection, and returned to Jambudwípa on that very day.

35. Then the chief god, great Sumana, placed in a golden shrine the handful of hair relic which he had obtained, and collected a heap of gems on the spot where Buddha had sat for subduing yakshas, and on the top of that heap of gems he interred the shrine with the hair relic, and built thereupon a dágoba of blue sapphire gems, and made immense offerings to it.

The first visit of Buddha to the Island of Lanka.

---

36. Moreover in the fifth year of our Buddha, who is a refuge to the refugeless, and in the fifteenth day of the waning moon of the month of Bhaga (March), two Nága kings, Chulódara and Mahódara, maternal uncle and nephew, commenced a war on account of a gem throne, taking with them separate armies of eighty kelas of Nágas dwelling in water and in land, being twenty kelas of Nágas from Kelani, together with thirty kelas from Wadumágala, against thirty kelas of Maninága isle; and the two armies boasting violently, like two oceans stirred up by the vehemence of the wind

and rushing upon the land, arranged line by line like the rows of the waves moving thereon, taking various weapons, such as swords, shields, darts, circular swords, clubs, bows, spears, lances, javelins, crowbars, maces, and arrows, and waving them like continuous flashings of lightnings, rendering the whole battle-field a universal shout, and continually running forward with bravery of heart, intoxicated with the pride of each outvieing the other, and pressing hard each upon the other.

37. Then our Buddha saw by inspiration the affliction suffered by the army of Nágas who were thus boastingly assembled in the battle field of the civil war; and impelled by compassion towards them, he started in the morning of that day from Jétawana-áráma, and came through the air under the shade of that very Kiripalu tree, which had been standing near the gate of the temple of Jétawana, and which the king of the gods, Samirdhi Sumana, who had been residing on that self-same Kiripalu tree, rooted up and held over his head, and descended at the isle of Maninága, and presented himself in the midst of the two Nága armies, who had the sharpest battle, and seated himself in the air under the shade of the blue-sapphire-banner-like Kiripalu tree. He then created a darkness for the purpose of frightening the Nágas, and afterwards threw a light upon them like that of the rising sun. The Nágas being thus frightened by the darkness, he shewed them many wonders, and preached his doctrines, and reconciled the two armies.

38. Then all the Nága people, having thrown their weapons out of their hands, brought, in company with the Nága virgins, various kinds of splendid offerings and presents, and bestowed them upon him: and they prayed Buddha to descend on the ground; and he, sitting upon the gem throne which the Nágas had bestowed upon him, made a repast of the divine food which the Nágas gave

him, and preached his doctrines to eighty kelas of Nágas, and established them in the initiatory *sila*. And in that Nága company, the Naga king Maniak, the maternal uncle of the Nága king Mahódara, supplicated Buddha to visit Kelani.

39. Afterwards Buddha, having by his silence consented to the invitation, made the Kiripalu tree, and the gem throne, páribhógika monuments,* that they might worship and make offerings to them, in order that their advancing merits might increase; and he sat on the gem throne, leaning against the Kiripalu tree.

40. Thus having quelled the dissensions of the Nágas, he left as páribhógika monuments both the gem throne which he had received, and the Kiripalu tree, which the god had brought from Jétawana with him, holding it as a shade over his head, in order that the eighty kelas of Nágas, and their females inhabiting the three Nága abodes, which have the three Nága kings, Chúlódara, Mahódara, and Maniakkha, as their chiefs, may worship and make offerings to them, in whatever way they choose. And he established protection to the glorious Island of Lanka, and returned to Jétawana Vihára in the city of Sewet in Dambadiva.

41. Thus, the gem throne and the Kiripalu tree, which our Buddha received when he came to Maninága isle, on his second visit to Lanka, were placed in the oceanic Nága abode, and on the sea shore, as páribhógika monuments.

This is the account of the second visit of our Buddha to the Island of Lanka.

---

* Articles or relics that have been sanctified by having been used or owned by Buddha.

42. Moreover our great Buddha, the teacher of the three worlds, who has a glorious face like a lotus, residing in the Vihára of Jétawana, thus thought about his third visit to the Island of Lanka; namely, "when I am dead (my) tooth relic, the jaw "bone relic, the forehead relic, and about a drona* of other relics, "which the inhabitants of the city of Rambagam will receive "at my demise; the hair relics and many other relics, will be "settled in the glorious Island of Lanka; and many hundreds "and thousands of monasteries will be established there. And "as a great many people, such as Kshastrias, Brahmans, Waisyas, "Shuddras, and many others, who will delight in the three gems "will dwell there, I ought therefore to go to the Island of Lanka, "and visit the sites where the sixteen great places will have to "be situated, and indulge myself in the enjoyment of Samápatti, "and then return here."

43. So in the eighth year of his Buddhaship he, at the invitation of the great priest Sunáparanta together with five hundred sanctified théras, mounted upon five hundred golden palanquins which the god Sękraia had created and presented to them, came to the territory of Sunáparant, and received the hall named Chandana-mandalamálaka, built by some merchants in the monastery of Muhulu; and there he preached his doctrines to sentient beings, and established them in the enjoyment of the fruits of the paths, and dwelt there several days, and went to the market town of Suppáraka at the invitation of the priest Purna, and preached the doctrines to the people there. While he was returning to the city of Sewet, he came to the bank of the river Nermadá, and there he, at the

* A measure containing about a quarter of a bushel.

request of the Nágá king Nermadá, who dwelt in the river, partook of the divine food presented by him, and gave him some practical admonitions, and established a great multitude of Nágas in the initiatory observance of religion. And at the request of the Nága king Nermadá, he made an imprint of his glorious right foot, endowed with a hundred and eight auspicious signs, on a beautiful strand like a heap of pearl dust, on the bank of that river, on which the rippling waves strike and break themselves, and he provided the Nágas with the means of acquiring merits.

44. When the spreading waves strike over the heap of sand on which the glorious foot was imprinted on the shore of that river in the Yónaka country, the glorious foot-mark is covered by the water, and when the waves retire, the imprint of the foot with all its auspicious signs reappears, like a seal impressed upon the surface of a lump of extremely white bees-wax, without the slightest diminution of any of the blissful marks, satisfying the eyes of every one who sees it. And it imparts abundant happiness to the world up to this day. This is a páribhógika memorial.

45. And from that place he proceeded to the rock of Sachchabaddha, and at the request of a certain priest called Sachchabaddha, he imprinted on the top of the thick blue rock of that name his glorious foot, endowed with a hundred and eight auspicious signs, such as Siriwasa, Swastika, and so forth, as if a foot smeared with ointment had been pressed upon a lump of wet clay, without the defect of a single jot of the parts of those auspicious marks, so as to be clear to the bodily eye of every one that sees them. This also is a memorial of the foot of my Buddha.

46. Thence Buddha, proceeding from the said Sachchabaddha mountain, recollected the invitation which the Nága king Maniakkha,—who enjoys the Nága prosperity in that Nága region

which had arisen contiguous to the new stream of water named the Kelani river, perhaps from its resemblance to an auspicious body of water emptying itself into the ocean, having fallen at the foot of the rock after the entire washing and purification of the noble mountain Samantakúta (Adam's Peak) of the Island of Lanka, when the water of the auspicious consecration was poured on the top of its head for purification, previous to its sacred investment with the mark of the glorious foot,—had made on a former occasion, when he had gone to Maninága isle, for the purpose of assisting his nephew Mahódara, the prince of the Nágas, in a war which he was carrying on against the Nága Prince Chulódara, having seen Buddha, who had mercifully come there,—that he should visit Kelani;—and on the day of full moon of the month of Wesak (May) he began to proceed, attended by five hundred sanctified priests, including the eighty dignitaries.

47. In the place where Buddha was residing, there was, close to his bed chamber, a noble Nága named Sumana, enjoying great happiness, constantly attended by sixteen thousand Nága virgins; and he, having seen the personal gracefulness of Buddha, greatly admired him; and he had his mother as an object of veneration, and rendered her such services as worshipping and honouring her, and shampooing her feet.

48. When Buddha was about to depart, he invited this noble Nága who stood by, and said "Follow us with thy retinue." And this noble Nága immediately obeyed these words, and said "Yea, my Lord," and took his train of about sixty millions of Nágas, and proceeded, holding over his head a full blossomed champack tree, so that the rays of the sun might not strike against the glorious person of Buddha.

49. Afterwards the meritorious Buddha, having arrived at the

Nága city of the Nága king Maniakkha at the Kelani river in the Island of Lanka, set upon the throne completed with all sorts of gems in the golden court, miraculously brought into existence by Maniakkha, and remained with his attendant priests on the site of the Kelani monument, and made refection of the divine food presented to him by the noble Nága, and delivered to him some practical admonitions; and, at the request of that noble Nága, he made an impression of his glorious foot under that river of Kelani, in order that the Nága king might make offerings to him, and he initiated many thousands of other Nágas into the threefold refuge, and remained sitting there increasing their merits.

50. Then the great god Sumana, resident at the divine mansion on the summit of the peak Samanala (Adam's Peak), who had heard of these circumstances, came with his numerous retinue of gods to the site of the Kelani monument, having prepared and brought things for offerings to him, and saw Buddha; and took drums and other musical instruments, and offered him immense divine fragrant flowers, lamps, incense, and other things, and worshipped him, by applying to the ground five places of the body, and prayed Buddha to come to the Samanala mountain, while the Nágas remained worshipping him.

51. Then the great god Sumana, resident of the Samanala mountain, addressed him in six such stanzas as these, standing before Buddha, with closed hands upon his head, addressing him thus, praying:—

52. "O great Buddha, the lord of the whole universe, it was "with thy compassion to sentient beings that thou hadst entered "the impassable ocean of Sansára, and moved about during an im- "mense period of time, suffering pains from the moment of thy "obtaining, at the foot of the Dipankara Buddha, the sanction to

"become Buddha, and completed the full thirty *páramitás*. I am in-
"cluded also among the number of all the sentient beings, such as
"Gods, Brahmas, Asuras, Men, Nágás, Supernas, Yakshas, Rák-
"shas, Siddhas, Widdhyadharas, and others who enjoy the beneficial
"rewards from that compassion of thine. Have mercy there-
"fore upon me, and in that visible mountainous forest, uplifted
"and graceful in all glory, beauteous in green foliage, tender
"leaves, waterfalls, and rainbows, pressed by the striking of wind,
"delightful with clusters of lotuses and flashings of lightnings,
"resounding with the noise of gentle breezes and of the roaring
"clouds, resembling the black peak of a rainy cloud over the eastern
"horizon, sprinkled by the fall of the extremely white ambrosial
"showers of rain, situated in the midst of that visible wilderness
"like a peacock's neck, being an object eligible for the ceremonies at
"the offerings made to Buddha, being an abode for gods and
"goddesses engaged in divine sports, giving pleasure to multi-
"tudes of gods performing dances that properly correspond to the
"airs of the music variously produced by the simultaneous playing
"of the five kinds of sonorous instruments of átata, witata, witatáta,
"ghana and susira,* constantly kept up by describing various
"kinds of objects, such as trees, creepers, rivers, quadrupeds, and
"birds, and singing the airs agreeable to these on the summit of
"that peaked mountain Samantakúṭa, appearing like a noble
"Airáwana elephant,† whose whole body is entirely blanched with
"the white colour of the falling of dews, and who stretches forth,

* "A'tata," a tam-tam beaten with the hands only; 'witata,' a tam-tam beaten with sticks only; 'witatáta,' one beaten with the hand on one side, and a stick on the other; 'ghana,' bells; 'susira,' trumpets.

† The name of the elephant ridden by the god Ṣekraia.

"like rows of probosces, a multitude of rivers that fall in different "directions, graceful with rows of waves rising up at the points of "rocks, splendid with a multitude of round and rising rocks like "frontal globes, and of root-stems of various shapes like a mul- "titude of tusks, dignified with cataracts, like the gently dropping "exudation of juice; and with slabs of great stones, like temples;— "impress there this thy tender, delicate and glorious foot, and "improve the prosperous condition of the period of five thousand "years."

53. The lord of the biped race, who gives commands conducive to the happiness of the whole universe, accepted the prayer offered by the noble god Sumana in stanzas like these, and when he was proceeding from the city of Kelani, having ascended the air, attended by five hundred sanctified priests, including the eighty dignified disciples, like the great Brahmah Sahampati, attended by the train of Brahmas, the noble god Sumana covered himself on one shoulder with a vesture of various lustres, dressed himself with divine ornaments of undiminished splendour, and habited with long broad and white divine silk garments, and himself looking like a pillar of cloud emitting torrents of rain water, enveloped with rainbows and flashings of lightnings, stood on the right hand side of the omniscient Buddha, bending himself with the utmost marks of veneration, and giving him his hand, proceeded.

54. Then in front of him proceeded in attendance many hundreds and thousands of female deities, exhibiting various feats of dancing, forming themselves into different concerts, shewing their gestures conformably to the nine sentiments of dancing, descriptive of the six acts of the feet, sixty-four of the hands, eight of the eyes, and five of the head, and standing in the midst of a

great assembly of performers, producing airs corresponding to the various tunes,—in the same way proceeded many hundreds and thousands of divine soldiers in attendance, habited in their uniforms, overtaking one another, simultaneously raising various loud sounds of the five kinds of musical instruments, as if they were giving a violent shock upon the whole terrestrial element,—in the same way proceeded many hundreds and thousands of goddesses and companies of gods in attendance, carrying articles for offerings, such as umbrellas, fans, banners, bundles of feathers, palm-leaved fans, spreading fans, gold and silver pitchers, pots full of scented water, nosegays, garlands, and silver torches and other things.

55. In the same way proceeded Sękkras, Brahmas, great Iswaras, Nágás, Yakshas, Rákshas, Siddhas, Widdhyadharas, and others, collecting themselves together and attended by their retinues constantly spreading like canopies in the hollow of the firmament nosegays of fragrant flowers, and young branches of asóka trees, tender leaves of the honey mango trees, iron-wood trees, banyan trees, and creepers of spotted betel, and throwing, like rain, gold and silver flowers, pearls, gems, and camphor, and scattering about for offerings an immense quantity of such precious articles as godlike ornaments, divine crowns, and their upper vestures; whirling round their heads numberless divine garments like swarms of white cranes moving about the summit of a golden rock, snapping their fingers, producing sounds by the clapping of their hands, giving shouts of acclamations of joy, and filling all the points of the compass with the noise of excessive singing, intoxicated by the sports of sadhu. Thus the bands of gods proceeded through the air, together with the company of the disciples, Buddha being at their head, as if the rocks of Meru and Yugundara had landed on the shore of the great ocean, and bent their course towards the peak of Samanala.

56. And in this way, while the sound adviser of all the sentient beings, the sovereign of the world, the lord of the biped races, had ascended the aerial path, and was proceeding, the orb of the sun made the clusters of his beams as soft as the light of the moon, and stood in the sky like a white umbrella held over his head for the purpose of preventing the heat, then gentle drops of rain began to fall slowly like a sprinkling of water upon an altar of flowers that had been elevated to the clouded sky. And gentle breezes mixed with perfumes began to blow from various directions, to cool the whole universe like one orb of odour.

57. Thus Buddha suffering the pomps of the immense offerings which the gods performed, by presenting various miracles in the whole firmament, filled the entire universe with the clusters of Buddha's dense beams of six colours, namely blue, yellow, scarlet, white, red and variegated, arrived at the summit of the peak Samantakúṭa, and stood with his face towards the west, attended by five hundred disciples, like the orb of the rising sun enveloped in a collection of the lustre of Buddha's beams which had come over the top of the eastern rock, and which had looked towards the way of the interval of the western ocean; and Buddha, at the prayer of the great Sumana, the noble king of the gods, clearly impressed upon the summit of the Samantakúṭa mountain, his soft and ruddy pink coloured left foot, with all its beauties, which in length is about three inches less than two carpenter's cubits,* endowed with a hundred and eight auspicious signs.

58. So he properly gratified the noble god Maha Sumana, together with innumerable sentient beings such as Brahmas and gods,

* Two feet three inches is said to be the measure of a Singhalese carpenter's cubit; but some assert that antiently the measure was two feet nine inches.

and set his glorious foot as a seal that is impressed, purporting that the Island of Lanka was his own treasury, full of the three gems. At that moment, at the festival of the noble peaked mountain Samanala, the rocks, trees, rivers, cataracts, pools, brooks, earth, sea, and sky, like an army attendant upon it, clothed themselves with the unfolded garments of various hues of the six coloured rays of Buddha's beams, anointed with the ointment of the pouring of flowers of divine fragrance, adorned themselves with the jewelry of the showers of divine gems, decorated themselves with garlands of flowers of fully expanded and unwonted blossoms, playing on the five kinds of musical instruments like the roaring of the sea, singing agreeably to the measurement of the hum of the bees, clapping their hands as with the clash of rain clouds, shouting with applause like the roaring of the earth; and in the continual sprinkling of unusual rains they disported themselves among the waters.

59. Then the Omniscient Buddha, attended by the train of the great priests, departed from that place, and rested during the heat of the day in the cave of Bhagawá-lene on the side of that peak of Samanala, making it also a páribhógika memorial, and proceeding from that place went to the district of Ruhuna, and entered with his train into the state of samápatti, on the site where the monument of Díghanakha was to be erected, and rested there for a moment.

60. Having rested in this way for a moment's time in the state of samápatti, together with his five hundred attendant sanctified priests, at the site of Díghanakha, and having placed in that spot the deity Mahásóna as guardian, and thence like a Gurulu-raja attended by a multitude of Garundas, ascended the aerial path and come to the city of Anurádhapura, he sat, by shaking the earth, on the site where the great glorious sacred bo-tree was to be placed

in the midst of the grove Maha Méghawana, and on the site where Ratnamáli monument was to be erected, and appointed there a deity of the name of Wísála as guardian, and he proceeded thence and rested, by shaking the earth as before, in the state of Niródha samápatti, at the site where the Thupáráma monument was to be built; and having appointed in that place, as guardian, a god of the name of Prathuwimála, he proceeded thence and rested for a moment in the state of samápatti at the site of Mirisaweti Vihára attended by five hundred sanctified priests, including the eighty dignified disciples; then he rose from the state of samápatti there, and preached his doctrines to an innumerable multitude of gods who had collected themselves together in that place, and led them into the four rewards of the four paths, and commanded the god Indra to guard that place, and thus awakened the minds of the people.

61. From that place he proceeded and rested a moment with his retinue at the site where Lówámaháyáya was to be erected, at the site where the house of Lahabat was to be erected, at the site where the pool Dantádhara was to be constructed, and at the site where Ruwanwelipaya was to be built; and he preached his doctrines to the assembled gods in these places, and distributed the four rewards of the four supreme paths; from that place he proceeded and sat upon that most delightful spot of ground on the summit of the rock of Mihintala where Mahaselasáya was to be erected; and he brought to his subjection those Gods, Brahmas, Nagas, Garundas, Siddhas, Widdhyádharas, Rakshas, Gandharwas, and others who were gathered near him, and he made them drink of the ambrosia of his doctrines, and straightened the path of the duration of Sansára, and displayed to them the happy way which speedily leads to the city of Nirwána.

62. He went thence, together with five hundred sanctified

priests, and entered the state of samápatti at the place where the venerable dágoba of Kataragama was to be built, and in that place also he caused the earth to shake, and for the future protection of that place he located the noble god Ghósha, and departed thence and entered the state of Niródha samápatti as before, at the site where Tissa Maha Wihára was to be erected, and caused the earth to shake as before, and he placed there for guarding it a god called Manibhárака. He left that place and coming to Nága-Maha-Vihára, entered the state of samápatti as before, and caused the earth to shake, and he placed there for its protection a god named Mihinda, and proceeded thence and entered the state of Niródha samápatti with the five hundred sanctified priests at a very delightful spot of ground, near Séruwila on the southern bank of the river Maha-weli, and caused the great earth to shake, and rose from his seat.

63. Then when the Nágarája Sumana had plucked some flowers from the champac tree which he had in his hands, and had gone to that place and offered them to Buddha and stood by him, he ordered that Nágarája Sumana should reside there as the guardian god of that place, and then he gave his own protecting influence to the glorious Island of Lanka, and returned to Jambudwipa.

64. This is the third visit of our Buddha to the Island of Lanka. Thus all the fourteen places, at which he spent some time in moving about, by way of standing, or sitting, and so forth, in the three visits which the exalted sovereign of the wholesome doctrines paid to the Island of Lanka, are páribhógika memorials.

E.

The Legend of Sudhadewi.

"The following romantic legend, connected with Kellania, is to be found in Singhalese histories; the period is about 200 B.C.

The beautiful Queen of Tissa, King of Kellania, having been seduced by his brother Uttiya, and their intercourse detected, he fled to Gampola; from thence he soon after sent an emissary disguised as a priest. This person was instructed to mix in the crowd of priests, who, along with their chief, daily attended at the palace to receive their alms; at which time it was expected the messenger might find an opportunity of safely delivering a letter with which he was entrusted to the Queen, who always assisted at the distribution of alms. The disguised messenger entered the palace along with a multitude of priests, and, having caught the eye of the Queen, dropped the letter (an ola): the sound of its fall was heard by the King, who immediately turned round and seized it. The King, having perused the guilty communication, in the height of his fury decided that the High-priest must be cognizant of the intrigue; for not only had the messenger come as a priest in his train, but the letter appeared to the King to have been written by the High-priest. He was forthwith thrown into a cauldron of boiling oil; at the same time, the Queen was bound and cast into the river, and the messenger was hewn in pieces. The real writer was afterwards ascertained, and it was then

remembered that Uttiya had been a pupil of the unfortunate High-priest, and had acquired exactly the same method of writing."

The above circumstances are thus referred to in the Sẹla-lihini Sandése:—

Then in the mansion beautiful,—in memory built,
By men with merit blest, of deed of tragic guilt,—
Within the hall whose paintings the story vivid tell
Of priest slain ruthlessly by kingly passions fell;—
Where Tissa in the cauldron of boiling oil had prone
The Rahat innocent on blind suspicion thrown;—
There, on that sacred spot, to Buddhists ever dear,
The Sage's sedent image, O fairest friend, revere!

"Not long after these events, the sea began to encroach rapidly on the west coast of Ceylon, and the King became persuaded that this calamity was a judgment against him for the cruel and unjust sentence he had executed on the High-priest. In hopes of preventing the onward progress of the waves, and to appease the wrath of those gods who control the waters, Tissa determined to sacrifice his virgin daughter Sudhádéwi; and, having secured her in a covered golden canoe, on which was inscribed "a royal maiden," he caused it to be launched into the ocean. The flood continued to increase; and the monarch, mounted on his elephant, had proceeded to view the destructive effects of the raging waters: while thus engaged, the earth opened, and the King disappeared amidst flames which burst from the sinking wreck of his richest provinces. Before the waves ceased to encroach upon the land, six hundred and forty villages (four hundred and seventy of which were principally inhabited by divers for pearls) had been overwhelmed, and the distance between Kellania and the sea-coast had been reduced from twenty-five to four miles.

The vessel in which the young Princess was immolated, having been drifted to the south-west, was discovered and brought to land by some fishermen in the Mágam district, which was at that time a separate kingdom, under the control of Kawantissa Raja. He, having heard of the mysterious appearance of the golden canoe, proceeded to the coast at Totalu Ferry; and, after reading the inscription, released the Princess, whose name he changed to Wihari Dewi, and whom he afterwards married.

Wihari Dewi became the mother of Dootoogaimoonoo, a prince who restored the Sinhalese power, and expelled the Malabars, to whom both Kellania Tissa and Kawantissa had been tributaries. Many Buddhists believe that her merits and good fortune are so great, that, in a future transmigration, she will become the mother of Mytrée,* the expected Buddha."—FORBES' Eleven Years in Ceylon, vol. i. pages 154—156.

* In a Vihára recently built at Cotanchina, and not yet completed in its internal decorations, there is a statue of the expected Mytrée, who is represented as a white man.

F.

The Dalada-Malagawa; and the History of the Tooth.

"The principal objects in Kandy worthy of any notice, are the palace, and the different temples of Boodhoo and the gods. The palace did occupy a considerable space of ground. Its front, about 200 yards long, made rather an imposing appearance: it looked towards the principal temples, and rose above a handsome moat, the walls of which were pierced with triangular cavities for purposes of illumination. At one extremity, it was terminated by an hexagonal building, of two stories, called Pateripoon, in which the king, on great occasions, appeared to the people, assembled in the square below. At the other extremity, it was bounded by the women's apartments, on the front of which the sun, moon, and stars, (not out of gallantry, but as insignia of royalty,) were carved in stone, and in which, at the public festivals, the king and his ladies stationed themselves to witness the processions. The intermediate space was occupied chiefly by the great entrance to the palace, and by the temple (the Dalada Malegawa) a little in the rear. The entrance was by a drawbridge over the moat, through a massive archway, on one hand, up a flight of huge steps, and through another archway to the hall of audience; and, on the other hand, up another flight of steps to the temple and the hexagonal building . . . The hall of audience, where the king usually transacted business and kept his court, is a long room, in which

nothing ornamental is now to be seen, excepting the carved wooden pillars by which the roof is supported . . . The principal temples in Kandy and its immediate neighbourhood, are the Dalada Malegawa, the Malwatté, and the Asgirie Wihares,—and the Nata, Maha-Vishnu,* Katragam, and Patiné Dewalés. The Dalada Malegawa, was the domestic temple of the king, and is the most venerated of any in the country, as it contains the relic, the tooth of Boodhoo, to which the whole island was dedicate, and which is considered by good Boodhists as the most precious thing in the world. The temple is small, of two stories, built in the Chinese style of architecture. The sanctum is an inner room, about twelve feet square, on the upper story, without windows, and to which a ray of natural light never penetrates. You enter it by folding doors, with polished brass panuels, before and behind which is a curtain. The splendour of the place is very striking; the roof and walls are lined with gold brocade; and nothing scarcely is to be seen but gold, gems, and sweet-smelling flowers. On a platform or stage, about three feet and a half high, and which occupies about half the room, there is a profusion of flowers tastefully arranged before the objects of worship to which they are offered, viz. two or three small figures of Boodhoo,—one of crystal, and the other of silver-gilt, and four or five domes or caskets, called karanduas, containing relics, and similar in form to the common Dagobah, of which a figure has been given already. All but one of the karanduas are small, not exceeding a foot in height, and wrapped in many folds

* In page 103 I stated that the priests of the Maligáwa, are proprietors of the site of the [illegible]i kówila at Sítáwaka; this I have since learnt is a mistake, that pro[illegible]gs to the Maha Vishnu Dewálé in Kandy.

of muslin. One is of much greater size, and uncovered, and, with its decorations, makes a most brilliant appearance. It is five feet four and a half inches high, and nine feet ten inches in circumference at its base. It is of silver, from three-tenths to four-tenths of an inch thick, and gilt externally. It consists of three different pieces, capable of being separated from each other. Its workmanship is neat, but plain, and it is studded with very few gems, the finest of which is a valuable cat's-eye on its top, which is rarely seen. The ornaments attached to it are extremely rich, and consist of gold chains, and a great variety of gems, suspended from it. The most remarkable of these is a bird hanging by a gold chain, and formed entirely of diamonds, rubies, blue sapphires, emeralds, and cat's-eyes, set in gold, which is hid by the profusion of stones. Viewed at a little distance, by candle-light, the gems about the karandua seem to be of immense value; but when closely inspected, they prove in general to be of bad quality, and some of the largest merely crystal, coloured by a foil. This great karandua is the receptacle of the Dalada, 'the Tooth,' as it is considered, of Boodhoo. Through the kindness of the Governor, I had an opportunity (enjoyed by few Europeans) of seeing this celebrated relic, when it was recovered, towards the conclusion of the rebellion, and brought back to be replaced in the Dalada Malegawa, from which it had been clandestinely taken. It was of a dirty yellow colour, excepting towards its truncated base, where it was brownish. Judging from its appearance at the distance of two or three feet, (for none but the chief priests were privileged to touch it,) it was artificial, and of ivory, discoloured by age. Never a relic was more preciously enshrined; wrapped in pure sheet-gold, it was placed in a case just large enough to receive it, of gold, covered externally with emeralds, diamonds, and rubies, tastefully arranged. This beautiful and very valuable

bijou was put into a very small gold karandua, richly ornamented with rubies, diamonds, and emeralds: this was enclosed in a larger one also of gold, and very prettily decorated with rubies: this second, surrounded with tinsel, was placed in a third, which was wrapped in muslin; and this in a fourth, which was similarly wrapped; both these were of gold, beautifully wrought, and richly studded with jewels: lastly, the fourth karandua, about a foot and a half high, was deposited in the great karandua. Here, it may be remarked, that when the relic was taken, the effect of its capture was astonishing, and almost beyond the comprehension of the enlightened:—'Now (the people said) the English are indeed masters of the country; for they who possess the relic have a right to govern four kingdoms; this, for 2000 years, is the first time the relic was ever taken from us.' And the first Adikar observed, 'That whatever the English might think of the consequence of having taken Kappitipola, Pilimé Talawé, and Mudugallé,* in his opinion, and in the opinion of the people in general, the taking of the relic was of infinitely more moment.'"—DAVY's Account of the Interior of Ceylon, pp. 365—369.

* The three principal rebel chiefs.

The following is a brief account of the history of the Tooth, of the inestimable value of which, and of the numberless miracles wrought by it, Buddhist literature is full. Of these last, one example may be given, quoted from an antient Páli gáthá in the Attanagalu-vansa, a work written in the latter part of the thirteenth century

> Held in the lotus hand of Lanka's king,
> Like raja-hansa, bird of golden wing,
> Instinct with life, the *Dantu* brightly gleam'd
> Then Buddha's form assum'd, when from it beam'd
> Effulgent flashings, which on all sides thrown
> With splendour unsurpass'd itself made known.
> Awe-struck the king the miracle beheld,
> Convinced, delighted, and by joy impell'd,—
> Such joy as fills a Chakkavatti's* breast
> When of a Chakka-ratana† possest,—
> He to th' unrivall'd relic offerings there
> Made of rich gems, and priceless jewels rare.

After the funeral rites of Gautama Buddha had been performed at Kusinara, B.C. 543, his "left canine tooth" was carried to Dantapura, the capital of Kalinga, where it was preserved for 800 years. The king of Kalinga being engaged in a doubtful conflict, directed that, in the event of defeat, the sacred relic should be conveyed to Ceylon. The event he feared occurred, and the relic was conveyed to Ceylon A.D. 311, by a princess of Kalinga, who concealed it in the folds of her hair. It was received by king Mahasen and

* An emperor whose dominions extend from sea to sea.

† The inestimable chariot (chakka), which is studded with (ratana) gems, and which moves on the air.

the priests with the greatest possible honors; and remained at the capital until about the year 1315, when, during an invasion of the Malabars, it was captured at Yapahoo, and carried back to Southern India. Prakramabahu III., the succeeding king, went in person to Madura to negotiate for its surrender, and returned with it to Ceylon, when it was deposited by him in Pollannaruwa. In the troublous times which followed, the tooth was carried from one place to another, and preserved or hidden at Kandy, at Delgamoa in Sabaragamuwa,* and at Cotta, where it was captured by the Portuguese in 1560, and conveyed by them to Goa. The king of Pegu, hearing of its capture, offered an immense ransom for it, which Don Constantine, the Viceroy of Goa, would have accepted, but for the determined opposition of the Archbishop, who in a solemn assembly, convened for the purpose, reduced the tooth to powder in a mortar, and then burned its remains in a brasier, the contents of which he then cast into the river. In 1564 however, Brama the king of Pegu having sent ambassadors to Ceylon for the purpose of obtaining a princess of the blood royal as a bride, these, when about to undertake a pilgrimage to Adam's Peak, were secretly informed by the chamberlain of the Singhalese monarch, that he was still in possession of the genuine tooth of Buddha, and that what had been destroyed by Don Constantine was a counterfeit. The king and his chamberlain, both of whom were in the power of the Portuguese, had, in fact, manufactured a facsimile out of stag's horn, and thought by this means to effect

* About half a mile on the Colombo side of the Katutiyambaráwa vihára; where there are the remains of a Portuguese fort, still known as "Delgemuwa Malua."

their purpose of palming off a daughter of the latter on the king of Pegu, the Sinhalese king being childless, and to effect an alliance, by which his prosperity might be restored. The ambassadors, believing in the genuineness of the tooth, negotiated for its removal, with the bride, to Pegu. In this they were not at first successful, but the lady was sent to Pegu, and married to the king. When however the discovery was made that she was the daughter of the chamberlain of the king of Cotta, and not of the king, although of royal blood, the ambassadors informed Brama of the existence of the tooth, and the willingness of Don Juan to part with it. Valuing the tooth above every thing else, Brama forgave the deception as to the parentage of his wife, and eagerly made overtures to Don Juan for the possession of the relic. It was accordingly sent to him, and received with every demonstration of honor, and the most profound adoration; the king, Don Juan, receiving in return, an immense amount of treasure. But now, another tooth turned up. For the king of Kandy, learning what had happened, and influenced by envy, despatched an envoy to Pegu, who being received with distinction by king Brama, informed him of the deceptions practised by Don Juan; but added "that the king of Kandy, anxious to ally himself with the sovereign of Pegu, had commissioned him to offer in marriage a princess who was in reality his own offspring, and not supposititious; besides which he gave him to understand, that the Kandyan monarch was the possessor and depositary of the genuine tooth of Buddha, neither the one which Don Constantine had seized at Jayawardana, nor yet that which was held by the king of Pegu, being the true one,—a fact which he was prepared to substantiate by documents and ancient olas. Brama listened to his statement, and pondered it in his mind; but seeing that the princess had already received the oaths of fidelity as queen, and

that the tooth had been welcomed with so much solemnity, and deposited in a wihare, specially built for it, he resolved to hush up the affair; to avoid confessing himself a dupe, (for kings must no more admit themselves to be in error in their dealings with us, than we in our dealings with them). Accordingly, he gave as his reply, that he was sensible of the honour designed for him by the proffered alliance with the royal family of Kandy, and likewise by the offer of the tooth; that he returned his thanks to the king, and as a mark of consideration would send back by his ambassadors a ship laden with presents."*

This latter tooth is no doubt, the one now preserved in the Maligáwa at Kandy, which Sir J. E. Tennent describes as "a clumsy substitute manufactured by Wikrama Bahu in 1566, to replace the original *dalada*. The dimensions and form of the present dalada are fatal to any belief in its identity with the one originally worshipped, which was probably human, whereas the object now shewn is a piece of discoloured ivory, about two inches in length, and less than one in diameter, resembling the tooth of a crocodile rather than that of a man." This description shews that the fabricators were in all probability unacquainted with the appearance of the original, which had been preserved as the palladium of empire by the king and priests at Cotta; but that accepting the tradition of Buddha's stature of thirty or forty feet as a fact, they made a tooth big enough for a being of such an enormous height.

* Diego de Couto, Decade viii., ch. xiii.

G.

Account of the Ascent of Adam's Peak, by Lieut. Malcolm, of the 1st Ceylon Rifle Regiment.

"On the morning of 26th April, 1815, I left Batugedera with a small escort of a sergeant and four Malays, (of the First Ceylon Regiment,) for the purpose of ascending Adam's Peak; for I had been so repeatedly disappointed in expectation of guides, which the Headman of Batugedera, Dolip Nillamé, had promised, that I determined to take my chance of obtaining them at Gillemallé on my way. I merely took with me a few blankets, a quadrant, and measuring chain, and three days' provisions for my party. The route winded with the Kalu-Ganga, or Kaltura river, which, about two miles from Batugedera, receives the Mugellé-Oya, about two chains in breadth at the confluence. On the left bank, there are ruins of a Kandyan fort, erected during the late war to command the ford.

"From the Mugellé river to the rest-house of Gillemallé, the distance is about three miles and a half. At this place I procured two guides, after some delay, and leaving the Gillemallé rest-house, we immediately crossed the Malmelloe river, and about half a mile further on, the Maskellé river.

"From the banks of the latter, we entered a forest of magnificent trees, straight as pines, and from fifty to seventy feet in height; and about four P. M. we arrived at Palabadoolla, ten miles and

eighteen chains from Batugedera. Here there is a considerable temple of Buddha, and a large rest-house for pilgrims on their way to the Peak.

"About two hundred pilgrims, of both sexes and of all castes and conditions, were here assembled, some on their way to, and others on their return from, the Peak. The dance was continued without intermission, to the sound of Tam-a-tams and other instruments of Singhalese music, until the pilgrims, who were about to ascend the mountain, began to prepare their lights; and at about eight P. M. they proceeded onwards in distinct parties.

"The Head Priest, from whom I received every possible attention, tried all the persuasive rhetoric he could muster, to prevent me from proceeding further towards the Peak; assuring me, that 'no white man ever did and never could ascend the mountain.' I soon convinced the benevolent Oonansé that I was not a white man to be dissuaded from the attempt through any dread of ulterior danger; and therefore, having been well refreshed, and our chules ready, we took leave of the priest, and left Palabadoolla about eleven at night.

"After passing three small forts that had been thrown up during the war, we began to ascend the first mountain, and reached the summit in four hours. From the next, the Kalu-Ganga descends rapidly; and, about five A. M., we breakfasted upon the rocks bordering its stream, and then continued our route up the mountain, Adam's Peak still towering far above our heads;

"Nil *mortalium* arduum est—Cœlum ipsum petimus,"

and, after surmounting two other distinct ascents, equally steep, but of less height, we came to the foot of the Peak itself. The face of the hill here appeared quite perpendicular, and the pilgrims,

in advance of my party, were seen climbing up the precipice by the assistance of the iron chains which are fixed in the rock for that purpose. We halted a few minutes to take breath, and after great exertions, we reached the top between eight and nine A. M. of the 27th April.

"The view from this great elevation far surpassed my most sanguine expectation, it was so magnificently extensive. On one side displaying a vast extent of mountain, champaign, and forest scenery, the latter so variegated in foliage and so irregular in form, that I could only compare it to an ocean of woods, whose waves had suddenly become fixed in an unalterable position; on the others, the tops of the hills rising above dense fogs, and resembling innumerable islands covered with wood and scattered over the sea that apparently filled the space below. Batugedera was seen on one side, as if almost under our feet, and on the other, in the distance, the Kandyan mountains, interspersed with clouds.—But, alas! whilst in the full enjoyment of this splendid scene, a thick fog arose from the bottom of the mountain, and drew a curtain over its sublimity.

"The area of the summit of the peak is 72 feet long and 54 broad, and is enclosed by a parapet wall five feet high; this has partly fallen down on the east side, which is covered with scarlet Rhododendrons (*Rhododendron arboreum*), and the remainder is sadly out of repair. In the middle of this area is a large rock of Kabooc or iron-stone, upon which is a mark of Adam's left foot, called *Sri Puda* by the Singhalese; but it requires a great deal of help from imagination to trace it out. This sacred footstep is covered over with a small building formed of the most durable wood, 12 feet long, 9 broad, and 4½ to the tiles, with which it is surmounted. Upon the inside it is enclosed by a frame of copper fitted to its

shape, and ornamented with numerous jéwels set in four rows, but not of the best or *most precious gems* the island has been known to produce, for to me they looked very like glass.

"We were not, I regret to say, provided with an 'Union Jack,' but we fired three vollies, to the great astonishment of the Buddhists, as a memorial to them that a British armed party had reached the summit, spite of the prediction of the priest of Palabadoolla. The priest having warned us of approaching rain, we *had* some faith in that warning, as the result of his experience, and made the best of our way down the mountain, which we found far more laborious to descend than it had been to climb.

"The rain, which fell in torrents, increased the difficulties of the abominable roads, over rocks and fragments of iron-stone, to Palabadoolla, which we reached about 4 P. M., and returned to my quarters at Batugedera the next morning.

"Sound lungs and hard feet are indispensable to the performance of such a trip, for in many places we had to climb barefoot over the iron-stone. As to palankins, they are quite out of the question. There may be some risk in ascending Adam's Peak in heavy rains, but surely not in fine weather.

"The summit of the mountain was only clear about a quarter of an hour, which did not even allow me time to satisfy my curiosity, or to take any bearings, which latter circumstance I particularly regret."—BENNET'S Ceylon and its Capabilities, pp. 380—383.

The following is from the pen of an Officer who ascended Adam's Peak shortly after Lieut. Malcolm.

"While we were in Saffregam, we resolved to put in execution a project which we had talked of at Colombo, and before our return to visit Adam's Peak. This plan we have accomplished. Leaving Baddegeddera on the morning of the 6th, we gained the summit on the next day at half past two in the afternoon. Our first march from Baddegeddera was 5½ miles of tolerable road through a fine and interesting country, along the left banks of the Caltura river, to the royal village and extensive lawns of Gillemalley. From this place, the King received his store of jaggery. There are about 250 inhabitants, who are well looking and of a creditable appearance. Their houses are numerous and comfortable. From Gillemalley, at three o'clock, we set out for Palabatula, situated on the top of the Allehentenne mountain, at the distance of 4½ miles in a northeast direction. The ascent is about 2½ miles in length. Here is a small religious establishment, where the priests live who have the care of the Holy Impression of the Foot on the Peak, and there is good shelter for travellers. We slept at this place, and soon after daylight next morning, renewed our journey, accompanied by one of the priests as a guide. The road leads for a mile and a half over a very rugged and abrupt ascent to the northeast, up the Neela Hella, at the bottom of which, about a quarter of a mile from Palabatula, we crossed the Caltura river, and all the way up to the top of the hill we heard it on our right hand running below. The next ascent is the Hourtilla Hilla, of three quarters of a mile, still more rugged and difficult than the former, the road at some places having an angle of full 50 degrees. We then ascended the Gonatilla Hilla, about half a mile, still more steep, and

the air became cooler and clearer. The next stage is to Deabetme, rather more than a mile, and this is the summit of the mountain, the road up which is one continual rise of four miles without any intervening descent, although the hill has four names, and each division is marked by a whitewashed stone on the right side of the road. There is here a small Ambelam (a Cinhalese resthouse) and the ruins of a building erected by Eyheylapolle (the late Dessave of Saffregam). The Adikars, and Dessaves, were accustomed to be carried as far as this point, when they visited the Peak, which opens to the view bearing E. by N. The road now extends in a northeast direction four miles over the hills of Durmarajah, Pedrotollagalla, Male Malla Kandura, and Andea Malle Hella, and is excessively steep and difficult. From the latter the Peak itself rises about a mile or three quarters in perpendicular height from this place. The way is fair climbing; the direction at first N. E., then S. E., again N. E., and lastly N. W., when the perpendicular ascent is encountered: this is only to be surmounted by the help of several massy iron chains, which are strongly fastened at top, let down the precipice, and again secured below. These chains are donations to the Temple, and the name of the donor is engraved on one of the links made solid for that purpose. The height of the precipice is about 200 feet, and many holes are worn in the face of the rock by the feet of the numerous pilgrims who have ascended it with the assistance of the chains. At half-past two in the afternoon we reached the summit. It is an area of about one fifth of an acre, surrounded by a stone wall four feet and a half high, of four unequal sides, with two entrances, one on the south and another on the east, and an opening to the west in form of an embrasure. In the middle is a rock about nine feet high, on which is the fancied impression of the Holy Foot. It has in fact a most

shapeless appearance, bearing little resemblance to a human foot, and what is most unfortunate for the tradition of its being the last footstep of Buddha, when he strode from Ceylon to Ava, the toes, if they can be discerned, are turned towards the west. The clouds which arose as we were ascending prevented our having any view, and we occupied ourselves till four o'clock in taking a plan of the summit; we then found it was much too late to think of returning to Palabatula, and resolved to remain during the night on the Peak. I can hardly attempt to describe the extraordinary grandeur and variety of the scene that opened upon us at sunset. Above our heads, the air was perfectly serene and clear: below, a thick bed of clouds enveloped the mountain on all sides, and completely intercepted our view; but every now and then, the beams of the sun broke through the mass of clouds, and threw a brilliant light over the surrounding mountains; then suddenly the opening was closed, and all was again hid from our sight. These beautiful glimpses were often quite momentary, and frequently repeated, sometimes even twice in a minute, nor did the operation entirely cease until it was quite dark. We spent a wretched night in a most comfortless hut about thirty feet below the summit. There was a piercing wind, and the cold was far greater than I had ever felt since I left England. Unluckily we had no thermometer with us, but I think the quicksilver would not have risen above 40°. The rising of the sun presented a magnificent scene, but quite different from that of the evening. The whole surrounding country except Ouva was covered with clouds, above which only the tops of a few mountains were visible—Hunasgarree, Kandy, bore northeast, and a mountain that we decided to be Idalgasina southeast. The whole country of Ouva was exposed to view, and lay stretched out in appearance just beneath our feet.

The sea on that side was perceptible, and bore southeast, which must have been in the neighbourhood of Paltoopane; and it was perhaps the leway or great natural saltpan that we observed. At seven in the morning we began to descend the mountain, and reached Palabatula at noon."—From the Appendix to Captain ANDERSON's "Wanderer in Ceylon."

H.

THE RUINS OF SI'TA'WAKA.

"Sítawaka, the old court of the ancient Kings and Rajas, with its great gates, walls and steps, is situated at the branch of a particular rivulet flowing from the nearest promontory, and loses itself, after half an hour's sailing, in the great river of Colombo, which comes from Ruanella; all that is brought here from Colombo is warranted good, and is therefore for the house of the Dissawa; the stones of the old ruins which are heaped up in great numbers are sufficient for building a fortification in which to store Neli and Arecanuts, which come from the adjacent Korles. The situation is by nature very strong, and well protected. For the Colombo Dissawe, a better place cannot be preferred, as he is in the centre of all the Colombo'lands, as well as those of the Three and Four Korles to the north; the Saffragam lands to the south; and Colombo itself on the west: all of them lying at almost equal distances from each other; for from Sítawaka to Arandora it is six hours' journey, to Saffragam eight hours, and to Colombo ten hours by land, but may be done in six hours by water."—VALENTYN.

I.

The Perahara.

"The word Perahara means literally a procession, and though the epithet may be applied to any procession, it is used emphatically of a festival held annually in the city of Kandy, [and at Ratnapura] which commenced this year [1839] on the day of the new moon in August.

We have tried in vain to obtain an account of its origin from the natives; they say that its history is lost in the darknesss of antiquity. A kapurála of Udanuwara refers it to the time of Gajábáhu, who reigned A.D. 113, and says that this king was a native of some foreign country, where these processions were in common use. This account cannot be correct, as Gajábáhu was the son of a native prince; but on referring to the history of this monarch, there are circumstances related which may assist us in our researches.

Gajábáhu resided at Anurádhapura. One night, when walking through the city in disguise, he saw a widow weeping, whose sons had been taken captive by the Solli king, in an invasion of Ceylon from the continent, during the previous reign. The king made a mark upon the door of the house, and returned to his palace. Next morning he called his nobles, and asked what injustice had been committed in the city. They replied that the whole city was as free from injustice as a house wherein a festival is celebrated, when the king, in anger, sent for the woman whose dwelling he

had marked, and asked her why she was crying upon the previous evening. She said that in the reign of the king's father, the people of Solli had taken 12,000 captives from Ceylon, among whom were two of her sons, and that it was on this account she wept. Upon hearing this, the king collected an army, and proceeding to Yápápatuna, (Jaffna) he informed his people that as the Solli King had taken captive his subjects, he must go and bring them back to their own homes. With Neela, a giant, he arrived at the sea shore, where he dismissed his army, and taking an iron rod he struck the sea, which divided, and he and the giant went over to the continent. The Solli king was in great fear, and to increase his terror Neela took one of the royal elephants, and dashed it against another with such force, that both the animals died. In the same manner, the giant devastated the country. The Solli king, when he heard of these things from his nobles, asked Gajábáhu why he had come with an army to destroy his realm; to which he replied, that he had brought no army besides his giant, and proceeded, "In the days of your father, when my father reigned, he went over to Ceylon and seized 12,000 persons, and brought them hither captive, and I have come to demand them." The Solli king answered forthwith, "Though you go to dewyalókaya, and receive the assistance of the asoors, you will not be able to overcome me." Gajábáhu was greatly enraged at this refusal to deliver up the captives, and declared that he would not only take his own subjects, but 12,000 other captives as well, and he threatened to burn the royal city to ashes in case of refusal. To shew his great strength, and that the threats were not idle words, he squeezed water out of a handful of dry sand, and afterwards out of the iron rod, which frightened the Solli king to such a degree, that he delivered up the 24,000 persons demanded, the golden

halamba of Pattinee, the sacred utensils of four dewálas, and "the refection dish" of Buddha; and with these Gajábáhu returned to Ceylon. The 12,000 Sinhalese were sent to their respective homes, and the 12,000 captives were allowed to reside in Alootkúrakórla, a district to the northward of Colombo, the inhabitants of which to this day retain many marks of their continental origin.

The sacred vessels here referred to had been taken away in the reign of Walagambáhu, B. C. 90, and there can be little doubt that it was to commemorate their return the Perahara was originally established, as the carrying of the halamba and other relics seems to be the most essential part of the procession, and to the dividing of the waters also a reference will afterwards be made. It is not clear from the narrative whether the halamba had been previously in Ceylon, though from other traditions we have heard we should suppose they had; but this will make little differerence in the intention of the festival, as it may still be held to celebrate their arrival. It is upon these relics that the heathen natives swear in the courts of justice. The origin of the Perahara is therefore to to be dated as far back as the second century of the Christian æra.

The account given of the Perahara by Knox, as it was celebrated in the reign of Raja Singha II. 1670, is as follows:—

'The greatest solemnity is performed in the city of Cande; but at the same time the like festival or Perahar is observed in divers other cities and towns of the land. The Perahar at Kandy is ordered after this manner.

'The priest bringeth forth a painted stick, about which strings of flowers are hanged, and so it is wrapped in branched silk, some part covered and some not; before which the people bow down and worship; each one presenting him with an offering according to his free will. These free-will offerings being received from the

people, the priest takes his painted stick on his shoulder, having a cloth tied about his mouth to keep his breath from defiling this pure piece of wood, and gets up upon an elephant all covered with white cloth, upon which he rides with all the triumph that king and kingdom can afford, through all the streets of the city. But before him go, first some 40 or 50 elephants, with brass bells hanging on each side of them, which tinkle as they go.

'Next follow men dressed up like gyants, which go dancing along agreeable to a tradition they have, that anciently there were huge men, that could carry vast burthens, and pull up trees by the roots, &c. After them go a multitude of drummers, and trumpetters and pipers, which make such a great and loud noise, that nothing else besides them can be heard. Then followeth a company of men dancing along, and after these women of such castes or trades as are necessary for the service of the pagoda, as potters and washer-women; each caste goeth in companies by themselves, three and three in a row, holding one another by the hand; and between each company go drummers, pipers and dancers.

'After these comes an elephant with two priests on his back: one whereof is the priest before spoken of, carrying the painted stick on his shoulder, who represents Allout-neur-dio, that is, the god and maker of heaven and earth. The other sits behind him, holding a round thing like an umbrella over his head, to keep off sun or rain. Then within a yard after him, on each hand of him, follow two other elephants mounted with two other priests, with a priest sitting behind each, holding umbrellas as the former, one of them represents Cotteragan dio, and the other Potting dio. These three gods that reside here in company are accounted of all other the greatest and chiefest, each one having his residence in a separate pagoda.

'Behind go their cook-women, with things like whisks in their hands, to scare away flies from them; but very fine as they can make themselves.

'Next after the gods and their attendance, go some thousands of ladies and gentlewomen, such as are of the best sort of the inhabitants of the land, arrayed in the bravest manner that their ability can afford, and so go hand in hand three in a row: At which time all the beauties in Zelone in their bravery do go to attend upon their gods in their progress about the city. Now are the streets also all made clean, and on both sides all along the streets poles are stuck up with flags and pennons hanging at the top of them, and adorned with boughs and branches of cocoanut trees hanging like fringes, and lighted lamps all along on both sides of the streets, both day and night.

'Last of all, go the commanders sent from the king to see these ceremonies decently performed, with their soldiers after them. And in this manner they ride all round about the city once by day and once by night. This festival lasts from the new moon to the full moon.

'Formerly the king himself in person used to ride on horseback with all his train before him in this solemnity, but now he delights not in these shows.

'Always before the gods set out to take their progress they are set in the pagoda door, a good while, that the people may come to worship and bring their offerings unto them: during which time there are dancers, playing and shewing many petty tricks of activity before him. To see the which, and also to shew themselves in their bravery, occasions more people tor esort thither, than otherwise their zeal and devotion would prompt them to do.

'Two or three days before the full moon, each of these gods

hath a pallenkine carried after them to add unto their honour, in the which there are several pieces of their superstitious relicts, and a silver pot, which just at the hour of full moon they ride out unto a river, and dip full of water, which is carried back with them into the temple, where it is kept till the year after and then flung away. And so the ceremony is ended for that year.

'This festival of the gods taking their progress through the city, in the year 1664 the king would not permit to be performed; and that same year the rebellion happened, but never since hath he hindered it.

'At this time they have a superstition, which lasteth 6 or 7 days, too foolish to write: it consists in dancing, singing, and juggling. The reason of which is, lest the eyes of the people, or the power of the jaccos, or infernal spirits, might any ways prove prejudicial or noisome to the aforesaid gods in their progress abroad. During the celebration of this great festival, there are no drums allowed to be beaten to any particular gods at any private sacrifice.'

Knox is right in his descriptions, but wrong, as might naturally be expected, in some of his explanatory remarks. The attendance of the giants, commemorative of the redoubtable Neela, is another evidence that it is to the reign of Gajábáhu we are to look for the origin of the festival.

In the Ceylon Almanac for 1834 is a "Description of the four principal Kandian festivals, compiled from materials furnished by a native chief." From this document we learn, that until the reign of king Kirtisree (A.D. 1747–1780) the Perahara was celebrated exclusively in honour of the four deities, Natha, Vishnu, Katragam, and Pattinee, and altogether unconnected with Buddhism. The sacred Daladá relic of Buddha was first carried in procession, together with the insignia of the four gods, in 1775. The

circumstances which gave rise to this innovation were as follow.— The Siamese priests who were invited here by king Kirtisree, for the purpose of restoring the Upaósampadáwa, the highest order of Buddhist ordination, one day hearing the noise of jingalls, &c., enquired the cause, and were informed that preparations were being made for celebrating a festival in honor of the gods. They took umbrage at this, and observed that they had been made to believe that Buddhism was the established religion of the kingdom, and they had never expected to see Hinduism triumphant in Kandy. To appease them the king sent to assure them that this festival of the Perahara was chiefly intended to glorify the memory of Buddha, and to convince them of it; the king gave directions that the great relic should be carried foremost in the procession, dedicating his own howdah for its reception.

There can be little doubt that the Perahara received the countenance of the native princes, rather from a political than a religious motive, though these circumstances would vary with the disposition of the reigning king. It was one of the few occasions upon which the monarch presented himself to the public gaze. The most imposing edifice connected with the place was the Pattrippo, an octagon of two stories, the upper story having a balcony that overlooked the principal square of the royal city, on one side of which was a lake, and on the other various religious and consecrated places. The procession was collected in the square, that the king might see it from the balcony; and when the curtain which shrouded his majesty at his entrance was withdrawn, and the assembly did lowly reverence, amidst the clamor of the drums and pipes, the sight of the prostrate thousands, the elephants richly caparisoned, the royal guard in proud array, the countless banners floating in the breeze, and the adigars and other chiefs at the head

of their respective clans, all arranged in due order and degree, must have produced an effect that is not often equalled even in the festive scenes of far mightier kingdoms. On some occasions the king joined in the procession, but in this there was no uniformity of observance, his majesty being at one time on foot, and at another we are told, in a golden chariot drawn by eight horses.

The Perahara afforded an excellent opportunity to the king to examine into the state of the provinces, the conduct of the governors, and the obedience of the people. The refractory were punished, the loyal rewarded, and new regulations were now promulgated, that they might be carried to the more distant districts of the island. To the inhabitants generally it must have been a time of grateful festivity, especially during the reigns of the more popular kings, as it was a spectacle of splendor, and the various chiefs were able to exhibit their consequence in the presence of the assembled kingdom.

The Perahara begins on the day of the new moon in the month of Æsala, which this year answers to our August. The commencement is regulated by the nekata, or situation of the moon; and at the appointed moment, which must be either in the evening or morning, never at mid-day, the kapurála of the Vishnu dewála cuts down a young jack tree which has been previously chosen, and is consecrated for the purpose by mysterious rites. The day before, the kapurála must bathe in pure water, anoint his head with the juice of the lime, and clothe himself in clean garments. In ancient times flowers were used, as mentioned by Knox, and these were the flowers of the æhæla, (*cathantocarpus fistulata*), but either because this tree does not now bear flowers in the proper season, or because another tree is more conveniently found, the jack has been substituted in its place, which, however, for the time, receives

the name of æhæla. When Knox wrote, the procession was in June; when Davy wrote, in July; it is now in August; and like all other eastern festivals, from the imperfection of the native astronomy, it traverses through all the months of the year. The painted stick of Knox, adorned with flowers, appears to be commemorative of the wonder-working rod of Gajábáhu, and the jack is undoubtedly an innovation. When the tree has been cut down, it is divided into four sections, one of which is conveyed to each of the déwálas, under a white canopy, and accompanied by music. The section is cleaned at the déwála, and put into a hole, after which offerings of cakes are presented, called ganabódana. The gana are an order of inferior deities attendant upon the gods, and bódana is the Elu form of bhójana, food.

The consecrated wood is adorned with leaves, flowers, and fruit, and during the first five days the procession simply passes round it, the kapurálas bearing the sacred vessels and implements. After this time they are brought beyond the precincts of the déwála, and paraded through the principal streets of Kandy. On the night of the full moon the procession is joined by a relic of Buddha, properly accompanied, which is afterwards carried to the Adahana Maluwa, a consecrated place near which are the tombs of the ancient kings and other individuals of the royal race. The Maluwa is encircled by stones, within which, it is said, the kings had no jurisdiction; it was a kind of sanctuary. The relic receives the adoration of the crowd until the morning, when it is returned to the temple.

Towards the end of the festival the procession approaches the river, at the ancient ferry not far from the Peradenia bridge, and whilst the multitude remains upon the bank, the kapurálas enter a boat that has been splendidly decorated for the occasion. The

boat is rowed to some distance, when the kapurála takes a golden sword, and strikes the water. At the same instant a brazen vessel is dipped into the river, and whilst the water is yet disparted, a portion is taken up, which is kept until the vessel can be filled in the same manner at the next festival. The water which had been taken the previous year is at the same time poured back into the river.

There is a close analogy between this striking of the river and the striking of the sea by Gajábáhu, though what is meant by the dividing of the waters we cannot tell. It is probable that there was something extraordinary connected with the passage of the king, which tradition afterwards magnified into this miracle. Were we disposed to be fanciful, we might notice the resemblance, which the striking of the sea by a rod, the squeezing of water from the dry sand, the errand of the king to demand captives, and some other circumstances, bears to certain facts in the Israelitish exodus, but we have seen so many similar constructions levelled to the ground at a single blow, that we forbear to pursue the parallel.

The general arrangement of the Perahara is the same now as in former times, but in the grandeur of the spectacle there can be no comparison. There are still elephants richly adorned; flags, pennons, and banners; several bands of drums, tom-toms, and pipes; the palanqueens of the gods; the sacred utensils; and the chiefs of the dewálas, &c., with their separate retinues. The streets are lighted by vessels of oil, placed upon poles, and carried by men, after the manner of the meshals of the Arab tribes. There are several who have a light at each end of the pole, which they whirl round at intervals with some velocity. The din of the tom-toms cannot be better described than in the words of Knox; 'they make such a great and loud noise, that nothing else besides them can be heard.' The chiefs walk alone, the crowd being kept

off by their attendants; the stiffness of their gait as they are wrapped round with manifold layers of cloth, being in perfect contrast to their usual ease, indeed we may say gracefulness, of manner. The long whips were cracked before the adigar until the present year, but no one has been appointed to this office since the death of the old man whose presence we now miss, and no other individual is entitled to the honour. The whole procession may extend about a quarter of a mile, but this is only towards its conclusion, as it gradually increases in the number of its attendant elephants, &c. from the commencement. The natives who attend as spectators are now few, even in comparison with recent years, and it would seem that in a little while its interest will vanish away, with many a better remembrance of the olden time. The procession was one day prevented from taking its accustomed round, as a man had hung himself in one of the streets through which it must have passed. The natives are very unwilling to enter into conversation respecting the detail of this ceremony, and say that there are many mysteries connected with it which they cannot reveal.

The history of the Perahara is another evidence how tenaciously the people adhere to the Braminical superstitions, and would tend to prove, that even when Buddhism was predominant upon the continent of India, it must have had very little hold upon the mass of the population; and this may account for its almost total destruction after it had once the ability to erect the splendid temples that yet remain, monuments at once of its majesty and its weakness. Buddhism is too philosophical, too cold and cheerless, to be a popular creed, and it is only its present alliance with its deadly antagonist of former times that now preserves it in the place it occupies as the national religion of Ceylon."—From the "FRIEND," vol. iii. p. 41—50. 1839.

J.

DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE ELECTION OR APPOINTMENT TO THE OFFICE OF HIGH PRIEST OF ADAM'S PEAK.

Ratnapura, 15th January, 1826.

The Board of Commissioners, Kandy.

GENTLEMEN,

I HAVE the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 16th December last, wherein I am directed to select a fit person to receive the appointment of High Priest of Adam's Peak.

Having in consequence called upon the two Dissaves, and the Basnaike Nilleme, to report on the claims of those who might be candidates for the Office, their selection fell on Gallay Madankare Unanse, who though neither a candidate residing at present in the District, they conceived should be the person to be appointed, from his having been admitted into Priesthood in the District, been the pupil of Wailuille Naike Unanse, the High Priest of the Peak, and more especially on account of his piety and great learning, which are said to have procured for him a very extended reputation.

All the Upasampada Priests of the Malwatte establishment beneficed in the District were then assembled, and the individual proposed being unanimously approved by them, I signified to Gallay Unanse, who resides in the Matura District, my intention of submitting his name for the Office, under the restrictions stated in your letter, and the additional one of constant residence in the

Dissavony. He has acceded to the proposal, and I have, in consequence, to recommend that the appointment may be conferred upon him.

I have also to recommend that he should at the same time be appointed Chief Priest of the Saffragam Dissavony, an office which has not for some time been conferred upon any one, though the want of it has been much felt. It was intended to have renewed it in 1822, as will be seen from the annexed copy of a letter from the late Resident, but the Priest named declined accepting the situation owing to some dissensions among the priesthood. Mr. Sawers' letter, to which Sir John Doyly refers, is not on record in this Department.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) GEO. TURNOUR,
Agent of Govt.

Ratnapura, 27th February, 1827.

The Board of Commissioners, Kandy.

GENTLEMEN,

I HAVE the honor to return the petition of the High Priest of the Malwatte Wihâre, in which he lays claim to the village Pelmadulle. It is accompanied by a counter-statement from the Chief Priest of Saffragam and the Peak.

From the information I am able to collect, the claim of the Malwatte High Priest does not appear to be well founded.

When Râja Singha (whose capital was Sittawakka, and who died in Saca 1514) abjured Buddhism, and became a convert to the Brahminical faith, he bestowed the charge and the emoluments of

the Peak on some Andee Fackeers. The institutions of Buddha, discountenanced and depressed, soon lost the requisites for conferring the ordination of Upasampada, and that order of priesthood in time became extinct.

Subsequent kings made some efforts to re-establish these institutions, by inviting over learned priests from the Eastern continent, but the object was never effectually and permanently attained till the reign of Kirtissry.

The Upasampada ordination was then also extinct. The priesthood chiefly consisted of the Syloat order (not now in existence) who observed most of the rules of devotion and abstinence, without being able to perform any of the functions considered the most important of a priest. The head of the Priesthood was a Samanairoo, named Welwita, known by the title of Saranankero Ganin.

To the zeal and exertions of this individual the natives now owe the footing of permanency on which their religious establisment is placed. He induced Wejai Rajah to depute Wilbaagedere Mudeyanse on an embassy to Siam for the purpose of bringing over priests capable of conferring the Upasampada ordination, and of leaving behind them the means of perpetuating it.

Wejai Rajah died before the mission reached Siam, and the Mudeyanse returned to Ceylon. He was sent back by king Kirtissry, and succeeded in bringing over the Siam priests.

On the restoration of Upasampada, Weliwita was placed at the head of the church, with the title, not of Nayaka Unanse, but of Sangha Rajah (King of Priests) and with unusual powers, to preserve the new institution from innovation.

It was at this period that the Andee Fackeers were deprived of the Peak, which at that time had no land revenue attached to it.

That office, together with Koottapitteye (till then a royal village) was conferred by the king on Sangha Raja and the grant recorded on a copper Sannas.

The Andees attempted to avert this alienation, by making presents to the King, among other articles of a pair of elephant tusks, which he received from the Andees, and made an offering of, to the Peak.

According to the enclosed Statement of the Saffragam Chief Priest, the Peak, with the village Koottapitteye, was bestowed by Sangha Rajah on Maalibodde Unanse of this Province; together with the Wihare and village of Pelmadulla, which Sangha Rajah is said to have received by the dedication of Kapugankande Syloat Namma. I am inclined to think this was some private arrangement of Sangha Rajah. For by the account Wilbaagedere Mudeyanse has left of his embassy, and of these religious proceedings, it appears that the superintendence of the Peak, together with the office of High Priest of the Low Country (Saffragam and the Maritime Districts), were confided to Waihelly Nayake Unanse by the king, at the same time that the Sannas itself was granted to Sangha Rajah. This point however, is not material to the present reference.

From that period till the succession of Rajaadi Raja Singha (in Sacca 1703) four High Priests had held the Chief-priestship of the Low Country together with the Peak, residing at Pelmadulla.

The last of these was Korrattotte Nayake Unanse, who now resides in Matura District. Morraattotte Naike Unanse was the High Priest of Malwatte, and had been the tutor of his king. On the pretence that the Saffragam Priests were leagued with the Dutch, Morraattotte induced the king to deprive Korrattotte of the Peak. The Sannas was taken to Kandy by Ratnapura Nilleme, and placed, it is said, by the king's order, by Dodangwelle Adikar, the Dissave of Saffragam, in Sanguka, in Malwatte Wihare.

From that time, until last year, the Peak, with Koottapitteye, has been held by the Malwatte High Priests. The Low Country has been without any regular Chief Priest, and Pelmadulla has been the residence of the Pupils of Waihelly.

The only advantage the Malwatte High Priests derived from Pelmadulla, consisted in having eight loads of the offerings made at the Peak, transported for them to Kandy. This exaction also is not of old standing, as the removal of the offerings at the Peak to Kandy was an irregularity which gradually attained to the extent it was ultimately carried.

I have been minute in my inquiry, as my information must chiefly be derived from interested sources. I see no ground whatever for the claim preferred. Pelmadulla is certainly not a dependency of the Peak, neither does it appear to me to appertain to the Chief-priestship of the Low Country; further than from the accidental circumstance of three succeeding High Priests inheriting Pelmadulla, as pupils of each preceding incumbent. But the Malwatte High Priests hold neither of these appointments, and can have no claim on either ground.

If the present arrangement is intended to be made permanent, it would be well to remove all ground for future litigation. With this view, I recommend that king Kirtissry's Sannas should be bestowed upon the High Priest, who now holds the Chiefship of the Peak by the appointment of the present Government. The document was, I am told, in the possession of Parakumbura Unanse of Kandy, who some time ago placed it in the charge of Deheigame Dewie Nileme. The tusks also presented by king Kirtissry (which have Sree-pada carved on them) were removed to Kandy when our troops first entered the country, by Kobaikadoowe Nayaka Unanse, they are said to be now at Goddalladeneya Wihare in Ouda

Neura. I have to suggest that they should also be sent for, and restored to the Peak shrine.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) GEO. TURNOUR,
Agent of Govt.

Extract from letter of Asst. Agent of Ratnapura, July 27th, 1838.

"It will be seen from the correspondence that about Sacca 1514, king Rajasinha, who had abjured Budhism, and became a convert to Brahaministic faith, bestowed the charge of the Peak to some Andee Fakeers; that it was subsequently conferred by king Kirtisry to Weliwita Saranankera Ganin, otherwise Sangaraja, together with the village of Kuttapitiya, upon a copper sannas; that however the superintendence of the Peak, together with the office of High Priest of the Low Country (Saffragam and the Maritime districts) was confided to Wehalla Naika Unnanse, and from that period to the accession of Rajady Rajasinha (Sacca 1703), four High Priests had held the Chief-priestship of the Low country and the Peak, *residing at Pelmadulla.* The last of these, Karatota, was in A. D. 1827, living at Matura, having been deprived of the Peak by the King, on the instigation of Moratota, the High Priest of Malwatta, on which occasion the Sannas was removed to Kandy, by order of the King, and kept in Sangika (or common.) From that time, up to 1826, about 40 years, the Peak was held by the Priests of Malwatta, but they appear to have derived but small advantage from its emoluments.

As early as 1825 the claim set up by the High Priest of

Malwatte to the Peak was set aside, and in the letter from the Board of Commissioners dated 16th Dec. of that year, it was conveyed that the Governor had decided, that the appointment of High Priest of the Peak should be conferred on a Priest of Saffragam, it being made a condition of that appointment that the greater part of the revenue arising from the offerings should be applied to the repair and upkeep of Rest-houses, &c.

On the 15th February 1826, Mr. Turnour communicated to Government the selection by him, according to instructions, of Galle Medankara Unnanse, to succeed the late High Priest of Malwatte as Priest of the Peak, and by the letter of the Board of the 14th April 1826, was conveyed, that as a special favour to the then Maha Naika Unnanse of Malwatte, the Government had conferred on him one-fourth of the offerings of the Peak, which reverted to the High Priest of the Peak on the death of the said Maha Naika Unnanse.

On the demise of Galle Naika Unnanse, 1836, his successor, Samangala Unnanse, who died on the 21st May 1818, was elected by the priests of this district before the then Assistant Agent, Mr. Wells, under instructions of Government (see letter No. 448 of 13th May, 1836,) which prescribed the same course as had been adopted by Mr. Turnour."

Paracumbere was the next High Priest; then Galagama Attadassi Terunansi, who was deposed on 26th May, 1866.

Hikkaduwe Sumangale Terunansi of the Viháre called Tilakarama in Hikkaduwe, was then elected;—"a priest in every respect eligible for this high and important office, and one whose reputation for piety and scholarship stands supereminent among the priesthood of the Malwatte establishment of the Island of Ceylon."—Act of the Priests, on the 10th June, 1866.

K.

Description of the Attanagalu Forest, by James D'Alwis, Esq.

"When, some years ago, I visited this part of the country,* my eyes rested on a scene which I could not soon or easily forget. Its greatest attraction was the stately forest. Whilst I stood amazed at the prodigious height to which the trees had grown, straight from the ground, the eye lingered with delight on the 'pillared shades,' thick with their dense green foliage, and laden

'with their pendent fruits and flowers.'

The Figs and the Palms which grew up together reminded me of the Cocoanut and the Bread fruit which rose, as it were, in love's embrace, in the southwest coast of Ceylon. The Talipot, the Ná, the Sapan, the Hedawaka, the Ketakála, the Del, the Milila, the Godapora, (not to mention other timber-trees), were all here seen side-by-side with the Katu-imbul, the Goraka, the Veralu, the Kaju, the Erabadu, etc, etc. There were also climbing plants in endless variety. The Potá, the Kirindi, the Kiritilla, and the Kiri-anguna, entwined themselves round the trunks as they clambered up in search of light. The ferns and the orchids, which thrived luxuriously in the hollows of old trees, waving their brilliant foliage,

* Attanagalu, on the road to the Hewagam Kóralé.

seemed as if they were the cultivation of some nymph of the forest. Nothing could exceed the beauty of the flowing tresses of the Hedayá, of which two species were met within the cold and mossy clefts of trees that never saw the light of the sun. Under the shade grew the Vana Rája. Revelling in the rich and luxurious vegetable mould, which lay several feet thick, this dwarf 'King of the Forest' spread out its leaves, 'the most exquisitely formed in the vegetable kingdom, and whose colour resembles dark velvet approaching to black, and reticulated over all the surface with veins of ruddy gold.' It is difficult to realize the beauty of the distant landscape along the streams and marshes of the forest. The graceful Bambu was surrounded by the magnificent Asoka. The pale azure of the Sal, which deeply contrasted with the burnished green of the delicately tinted foliage of the Siambalá on the hillocks, and both with the deep emerald brushwood below,—waved over the Gloriosa Superba (Niagalá), whose matchless flowers festooned the adjacent heaps of verdure; whilst the Muruta overshadowed the Bándurá, that grew luxuriantly beneath the pink-clad branches of the former. Nothing, again, could surpass either the splendour of the flowers, or the beauty of the leaves. Some of the latter by themselves exhibited the hues of the former. The scarlet shoots of the Ná, for instance, vied in beauty with the gorgeous flowers of the Katu-imbul, the pink clusters of the Muruta with the ripe leaves of the Kottambá, the pale yellow Champac with the tawny Veralu, and the snow-white blossoms of the Idda with the tender buds and cream-coloured leaves of the Mussenda."—ATTANAGALU-VANSA, pages 91–93.

L.

Vegetation about Adam's Peak.

By G. H. K. Thwaites, Esq., F. R. S., Director of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Perádeniya.

The forest immediately about the Peak contains a number of interesting trees of various Natural Orders, comprising

Magnoliaceæ, represented by Michelia Nilagirica (Wal Sappoo of the Singhalese.)

Anonaceæ, represented by species of Sageræa, Goniothalamus, Uvaria, Unona, Miliusa, &c.

Myristicaceæ, by Myristica Horsfieldii, and M. laurifolia.

Samydaceæ, by two or three species of Casearia, and the fragrant flowered Osmelia.

Pangiaceæ, by Hydnocarpus and Trichadenia.

Sterculiaceæ, by the Durian-like Cullenia excelsa, and Sterculia guttata.

Byttneriaceæ, by Pterospermum suberifolium, and Julostylis angustifolia.

Tiliaceæ, by species of Elæocarpus (Weraloo of the Singhalese.)

DIPTEROCARPEÆ, by species of Dipterocarpus, Doona, Shorea, Hopea, Vateria, Isauxis, and Stemonoporus.

TERNSTRŒMIACEÆ (the Tea tribe) by Gordonia, Eurya, Ternstrœmia, and Adinandra.

AURANTIACEÆ, by Glycosmis and Atalantia.

GUTTIFERÆ, by Garcinia Morella (the true Gamboge tree), G. echinocarpa, G. terpnophylla, Xanthochymus ovalifolius, and species of Calophyllum (Keena of the Singhalese.)

CELASTRACEÆ, by Kurrimia, Kokoona, and Microtropis.

SAPINDACEÆ, by Schmidelia, Sapindus, and Nephelium.

MELIACEÆ, by Milnea, Amoora and Walsura.

TEREBINTHACEÆ, by several species of Semecarpus, by Mangifera (wild mango) and Nothopegia.

BURSERACEÆ, by Canarium, Scutinanthe, and Pteridophyllum.

HOMALINEÆ, by Homalium Ceylanicum.

LEGUMINOSÆ, by Erythrina, Pongamia, Pterocarpus, and Dalbergia.

ROSACEÆ, by Photinia and Pygeum.

COMBRETACEÆ, by Terminalia Belerica and T. parviflora.

MELASTOMACEÆ, by several species of Memecylon.

MYRTACEÆ, by Eugenia, Jambosa, and Syzygium of many species.

BARRINGTONIACEÆ, by Barringtonia, Careya, and Anisophyllea.

RHIZOPHORACEÆ, by Carallia.

LYTHRARIACEÆ, by Axinandra and Lagerstrœmia.

RUBIACEÆ (Coffee tribe) by species of Nauclea, Canthium, Ixora, Pavetta, Discospermum, Griffithia, and Wendlandia.

MYRSINACEÆ, by Myrsine.

SAPOTACEÆ, by species of Isonandra (the Gutta percha plant belongs to this genus) Dasyaulus and Dichopsis.

EBENACEÆ (Ebony tribe), by several species of Diospyros, Macreightia, and Maba.

AQUIFOLIACEÆ, by several species of Symplocos.

PROTEACEÆ, by Helicia Ceylanica, the only representative of the family in the Island.

LAURACEÆ (Cinnamon tribe), by Cinnamomum, Machilus, Cryptocarya, Tetranthera, Actinodaphne, and Litsæa.

URTICACEÆ, by several species of Ficus, and by Celtis and Sponia.

EUPHORBIACEÆ, by Cleidion, Rottlera Macaranga, Podadenia, Gelonium, Chætocarpus, Desmostemon, Sarcoclinium, Briedelia, Cleistanthus, Prosorus, Cyclostemon, Aporosa, and Antidesma.

PALMACEÆ, by Oncosperma fasciculata, and Ptychosperma rupicola.

Amongst these forest trees grow gigantic lianes; the Anamirtus Cocculus (Cocculus Indicus), Coscinium fenestratum, Kadsura Wightiana, Toddalia aculeata, Derris sinuata, D. scandens, Guilandina Bonduc, Entada scandens, Acacia Intsia, Anodendron paniculatum, Willughbeia Ceylanica, Plecospermum spinosum, and two or three species of Calamus, being particularly conspicuous.

The beautiful Kendrickia (Pachycentria, Enum. Pl. Zeyl.) Walkeri, and its allies, Medinella fuchsiodes, and M. maculata, with some species of Piper, Pothos, &c., mantle the trunks of the trees, and handsome Ipomœas scramble over their branches.

The undergrowth consists principally of shrubby Acanthaceæ, Rubiaceæ, Urticaceæ, Labiatæ, and Zinziberaceæ. The open pattanas, or savannahs, are made gay by handsome species of Exacum, Osbeckia, Desmodium, Crotalaria, Cassia, Chirita, and Burmannia.

Numerous ORCHIDEÆ occur on the trunks of trees, or on exposed rocks, and several species of Loranthus are attached parasitically (mistletoe-like) to the trunks and branches of the trees. Lovely Balsams in great variety, and pretty Utricularias abound in damp spots.

Near the top of the Peak the gorgeous Rhododendron arboreum occurs, with the Gaultheria fragrantissima, and the Vaccinium Leschenaultii, with its arbutus-like flowers. There too, may be noticed some very beautiful species of Sonerila and Osbeckia, and some pretty species of Hedyotis. Mosses and Lichens also abound upon the trees.*

* Further information respecting the Botany of the Island can be obtained in the Enumeratio Plantarum Zeylaniæ, by G. H. K. Thwaites, Esq., F. R. S., &c., published by Dulau & Co., Soho Square, London; in which all the known species are described, or referred to where they had been previously described.

M.

The procession from Colombo and welcome at Moratuwa, of Joronis De Soysa, Esq., after his appointment to the rank of Mudaliyar of the Governor's Gate.*

"Below we give a graphic and interesting account of the reception accorded at Colombo to the man whom, on account of his public spirit, Sir George Anderson has delighted to honor. The matter is more important than would appear at first sight to our English readers. The dignity conferred on Mr. De Soysa is one that has hitherto been jealously confined to the small knot of obstructives amongst the Singhalese who call themselves first class Velales; and on this occasion the Maha Modliar, we believe, did his little best to prevent the Government from shocking the prejudices of the people—meaning by that phrase a little knot of Modliars—by conferring the highest Native rank in its gift on a man of the fisher caste. All honor to Sir George Anderson for the personal courage and decision displayed by him on this occasion. The British Government is not only too generous, but also too strong, to allow its own benevolent intentions, and the wheels of progress to be any longer impeded by foolish fears of offending antiquated caste prejudices.

The newly created Modliar is a Native Coffee Planter on a large scale, very enterprising and very wealthy. But his claims to the

* From the Colombo Observer of June 13th, 1853.

dignity conferred on him rest on the erection by him, at his own cost, of public works, such as Ambalamas and Bridges, the formation of roads, &c."

Colombo, June 10th, 1853.

SIR,—The elevation of Mr. Joronis De Soysa of Morotto to the rank of Modliar of the Governor's Gate, appearing to have caused a considerable sensation of satisfaction in the native mind, with possibly a little jealousy here and there, I have thought some account of the proceedings on his return to Morotto, would not be unacceptable to your readers, especially as you have already noticed in your columns the doings of his friends in Kandy, some of whom expressed the hope that their brethren in the Western Province would not suffer themselves to be outdone in rendering due honor to the newly appointed Modliar. Nor have they, as the proceedings of the 9th instant amply testify. I don't pretend to give you a very graphic account of every thing that happened, being altogether unused to that style of composition; but, as I was present a considerable part of the day, I will endeavour to state what fell under my own observation, and from that and such other accounts as may reach you, you will be able, I dare say, to make out for your readers a much more interesting narrative than I can, —so you are welcome to use my information, and burn my MS., or publish it in *toto*, just as you please.

Well then, at 7 A. M. according to invitation, I, together with many others, assembled at Grand Pass at the house of Mr. Soosew de Soysa, the Modliar's brother, where, in all the glory of gold and jewels, Joronis De Soysa Dharma Goonewardene Wepolle Jayasooria Dessanayake Karoonaratne, Modliar of the Governor's Gate, received the congratulations of his friends.

Europeans, Burghers, Natives of rank, wealth, and influence, Hindoos, Parsees, Moormen, &c. &c. came dropping in one after the other until the house was filled to overflowing. After partaking of a slight refreshment, hospitably provided by Soosew De Soysa, the ear-piercing fifes and deafening tom-toms of the Governor's Guard of Lascoreens, as they drew up into the Verandah, warned us that the business of the day was now about to begin. The Guard having had a dusty walk, and being moreover droughthy souls, and withal not very much accustomed to their scarlet coats and conical caps, or the wielding of their venerable halberts, and antique, lion-headed, carving-knife-looking cutlasses, of course needed a dram each, by way of nerving them to their arduous duties; and judging from the apparent relish with which they tossed off their glasses, they got the genuine stuff. While this was going on, Guard No. 2 passed by. This, I believe, is the Guard belonging to the Salpitty Korle, and glories in a uniform of blue. The poor souls looked hard and longingly at their brother lascoreens in red, but, obedient to the stern commands of duty, marched on to their appointed station on Norris's road near the Racket ground.

In a few minutes the signal was given to start. The Guard, consisting of twenty-five men, preceded by the tom-tom beaters, took the lead; then came the Modliar attired in a coat of dark broad-cloth, over which was thrown his chain of honor, formed of above 150 sovereigns linked together in couples, and terminating in an ornament formed of a cluster of forty-five of the same coins;*

* This was a mere temporary contrivance. The precious metal was subscribed for by about 700 of the Mudaliyar's personal friends, and was afterwards worked

crossing this was the sword belt of broad gold lace, from which hung suspended the sword encased in an elaborately chased silver scabbard inlaid with gold; the sword hilt was a mass of gems, principally rubies and emeralds, set in gold, the lustre of which was however completely eclipsed by the splendid jewels in the sword knot. Altogether the dress was a very rich and expensive affair—(I heard it estimated as worth about £1,000, but perhaps this included the brilliant and other rings worn by the Modliar)—and certainly it was terribly provocative to a serious infraction of the tenth commandment.

The Modliar's only son accompanied his father; behind them walked two lascoreens clothed in scarlet habiliments, bearing talipots of honour over their heads. Then followed, also on foot, the greater part of those who had assembled at the house, the Mohandirams in full dress, with their talipot bearers, who sported vestments of such a nondescript character, that no verbal description can do justice to them, and I am afraid no pictorial representation would be believed; the nearest approximation I can give your readers will be to remind them of Pantaloon at Bartholomew Fair, or old Shalabalar, so inseparably connected with Punch and London street reminiscences. *Outre* as their appearance was, they

---

up into a handsome chain of honor, to which a corresponding medal was suspended, containing the following inscription. "Presented to Joronis De Soysa, Esq., Dharma Goonewardene Wejolle Jayasooriya Dessanayake Karoonaratne, Modliar of the Governor's Gate; By his numerous friends, in token of their respect and esteem, and of the admiration with which they regard his benevolent exertions for the relief of the poorer classes, and his patriotic endeavours to promote the public good, &c. &c." With this chain and medal he was invested by the Governor, at the Levee held at Queen's House, Colombo, on the 24th May, 1851.

nevertheless added to the picturesqueness of the effect produced by the groupings and costumes of the various races and nations there assembled.

The march began; guns were fired; the fifes squealed out most horribly shrill; the tom-tom beaters plied their sheepskins so vigorously, that one had to scream into his neighbour's ear to make him understand; frantic people rushed out of houses on either side of the road, and deluged with sweet-scented waters the man whom the Governor delighted to honour; and, either in their joy or for the fun of the thing, plentifully besprinkled all and sundry near them with the same; horsekeepers gravely led their master's carriages at a funeral pace in the far distant rear; and doubtless those who overtook it imagined at first they had come upon a funeral procession, for a vile cart driver, with a villainously high-piled load of black wood, looking for all the world like a hearse, *would* take the lead of the carriages.

Passing the Queen's Advocate's house, the Honourable Gentleman himself came out and congratulated the Modliar on his elevation. From thence the procession wound up Barber street, down by Wolfendahl Church, along Main street to the Esplanade, where the scarlet Guard gave place to the Halberdiers in blue. Nothing particular occurred in this part of the route, unless a few slight passing showers be mentioned, which were more grateful than inconvenient; for walking in a crowd in the middle of a dusty road under a tropical sun is not the most pleasant thing imaginable; it was however amusing to note the shifts parties resorted to in an endeavour to escape being wetted. Imagine Cowesjee Cunjee,* the

* This gentleman, who died not long after the proceedings above described, was of the most bulky proportions; but as genial in manner as he was great in size.

portly merchant of Main street, sharing with a stout Parsee friend a small China umbrella, scarcely big enough to cover the tops of their turbans; and the nondescript talipot-bearers, officiously covering their masters' heads, but taking good care at the same time to secure the best part of the talipot to themselves! More scented waters were sprinkled as Cunjee's stores were passed, and additions began to be made to the tail of the procession, which numerically more than compensated for the loss of those who by the calls of business and breakfast were here compelled to take leave of the Modliar.

Arrived at Colpetty the Modliar paid his respects to the Government Agent, by whom he was warmly congratulated; and further on was met and complimented by Dr. Elliott, Mr. Dalziel and others. Outside the Gravets there was a halt for some time. Here the Fishers' Guard met the Modliar, he being a Fisher, and the first, I understand, of that caste, ever made Modliar of the Gate. Groups of picturesquely attired dancing boys, grotesquely masked mummers, and singers and tumblers, besides a numerous assemblage of friends and acquaintances were also here drawn up to pay their respects, and accompany their countryman to his home.

From this point to Morotto every step only added to the magnitude of the procession. Ascending the open carriage in readiness for him the Modliar again moved on. Foremost went the tumblers, singers and dancers, delighting the concourse who surrounded them with their songs and antics; next the bands of tom-toms and fifes; then the Fishers' guard, followed by the Korle lascoreens and a body of belted peons. Then the observed of all observers, with his son and brother in the carriage, behind which still walked the two talipot bearers in scarlet; and after these a train of carriages and bandies, and a constantly increasing throng of

pedestrians. Momentary halts were continually being made, so many crowded up to the carriage to congratulate its occupants. Old men from all parts, many scarcely able to totter, and some from Caltura and Pantura (the latter village being Mr. De Soysa's birthplace,) came forward with almost infantile eagerness, some so overjoyed as to lose the power of utterance, others in such a state of excitation as to be unable to restrain their garrulity, and one declaring that now he was content to die, having seen what he never hoped to see, and what he should never see again.

When opposite the residence of the Mohandiram of the Salpitty Korle, that fine old native gentleman came out and invited all who were disposed, to partake of refreshments, which he had most liberally provided, expressing at the same time his regret that official duties prevented him from having the pleasure of proceeding to Morotto with the Modliar. Further on, every village and path contributed its quota of human beings to the mass already congregated on the road; and the din of their rejoicing, the firing of guns and the shoutings of welcome were at times quite over-powering.

A little beyond Ratmalane is the fine Ambalama erected some years back by Mr. De Soysa. At this spot a decorated arch was thrown over the road, and here the Washerman of the District waited on the Modliar, requesting that he would allow them to do him the honor of spreading white cloths on the ground for him to walk on until he reached his house. This being done, all of course dismounted and finished the journey on foot. A light fence was thrown up on each side the road from this point to Morotto, from which an elegant festoon or fringe of strips of cocoanut leaves was suspended. All along, too, the inhabitants of the adjoining villages were drawn up; and to acknowledge and return all the salutes he received, was no slight task for the Modliar.

From this point to Morotto, it was emphatically a triumphal procession. After walking about three quarters of a mile, the Modliar's eye was gladdened with the sight of a triumphal arch erected opposite his house. Stretching across the road, of an octagonal form, and about thirty-five feet in diameter, with a beautiful ceiling of open net-work, tastefully formed of the ferns and grasses and flowers of the neighbourhood, the arch, profusely decorated with fruits and flowers on its exterior, was unanimously pronounced to be the most elegant thing of the kind ever erected by natives; and it certainly was well worth a trip to Morotto to behold.

The number of people assembled at this point was immense. Far as the eye could range along the road, and around on the adjacent grounds, was one dense mass of humanity; men, women and children, all eagerly straining to catch a glimpse of their honoured countryman and benefactor. The lowest computation gave 5,000 as the number present; but many were of opinion that at least 7,000 was the most correct estimate. Whichever be correct, it was a most gratifying sight, and such a one as it is but seldom the lot of a European to witness in Ceylon. The crush was very great at the front of the house, where Mr. De Soysa's numerous relatives had assembled to meet and welcome him home with all his honors. As the meeting was of the most affectionate and affecting kind, and more than one drew back with moistened eyes, I shall not dwell upon that part of the subject,—suffice it to say, that all seemed *over-joyed.*

Looking from the Verandah down on the crowd, it was one sea of heads and up-turned eyes. The Act of Appointment was now produced, shewn to all assembled, read first in English and then translated into Singhalese; whereupon one in the crowd made a short speech, and then uprose a loud *Hurrah!* that would have

done credit to the lungs of a London mob. Now commenced a right joyous carousal. Numerous booths and open bungalows had been erected in the compound, where tables were spread; and well did multitude after multitude do justice to the good things the Modliar had provided. Inside the house a more select company or companies were entertained, consisting of Mohandirams, friends, and acquaintances specially invited. Speeches were made, healths drank, toasts proposed; and while unbounded hilarity had free exercise within, ever and anon a loud hurrah from without gave notice of what was going on there. As soon as one company retired, another took their places, and speedily fresh courses made the laden tables groan again. After dark, fireworks illuminated the gardens, and to a late hour at night the Modliar was occupied in receiving the complimentary visits, and acknowledging the salams, of the throngs who poured into the place in an almost endless stream.

N.

Festivities at Bagatelle, Kollupitiya, in honor of His Royal Highness the Duke of Edinburgh.

The entertainment given to His Royal Highness the Duke of Edinburgh by Messrs. Susew and Charles De Soysa was one unprecedented in the annals of Ceylon, and as successful in all its details as it was unprecedented of its kind.* As soon as His Excellency the Governor communicated to Messrs. De Soysa His Royal Highness's gracious acceptance of their invitation, they commenced their preparations, and with characteristic energy—(employing daily from 300 to 500 men for several weeks,)—completed all their arrangements in the most satisfactory manner by the morning of the 22nd April, on the evening of which day the entertainment took place.

From Galle Face to Bagatelle, a distance very little short of two miles, both sides of the Kollupitiya road were lined with decorations.

* "For the first time in the history of the Island—for not even in the palmiest days of the Sinhalese monarchy, when a liberal and large-minded ruler like Dutugemunu or Prakkramabáhu wielded the sceptre, would Royalty so far condescend as to accept of the private hospitalities of a subject—a native has welcomed a Royal guest to his house. The circumstances under which both Ruler and Ruled now live are very much changed; but notwithstanding all the progress and the advancement which the natives of this country have made in Western civilization, 'the divinity that hedges round a throne' is not a mere

These consisted of a framework of upright bambu posts, five and ten feet each in height, alternating at distances of five feet from each other—(wider spaces being left for entrances to compounds)—and crossed just above the smaller posts by longitudinal bars eighteen inches apart. From the ground to the lower bar rose skeleton arches of a gothic form. The space between the bars was arranged in continuous panels of a diagonal pattern. From the inside of the arched work hung long ribbon-like stripes of fringed cocoanut leaves, while the whole of the framework was wreathed over and ornamented with light green olas,* festoons of which swung between the larger uprights, the tops of which were surmounted with ola-formed crowns. At the Galle Face end of the road an elegant triumphant arch with three terminal spires, the central one of which rose to a height of seventy-two feet, was erected; and two similar but perhaps more elaborately decorated arches spanned the road on either side of the gate that opened into the central carriage drive of Bagatelle grounds. Each arch bore suitable inscriptions of welcome. Wild pines and other fruits, with flowers, ferns, and mosses, were added, to give greater effect to the general appearance of the decorations, the whole of which glittered at night not only with innumerable lamps, but with flambeaux in green cocoa-nut

metaphor. It would therefore be impossible for the native mind to overrate the honor which his Royal Highness the Duke of Edinburgh has done Mr. De Soysa in accepting the invitation to his Entertainment; while on the other hand it must be matter for sincere congratulation to all classes who can claim Mr. De Soysa for their countryman, that the Island could afford a native who by position and wealth, was pre-eminently qualified to do the hospitalities of the whole race, in his own person."—Examiner, April 28.

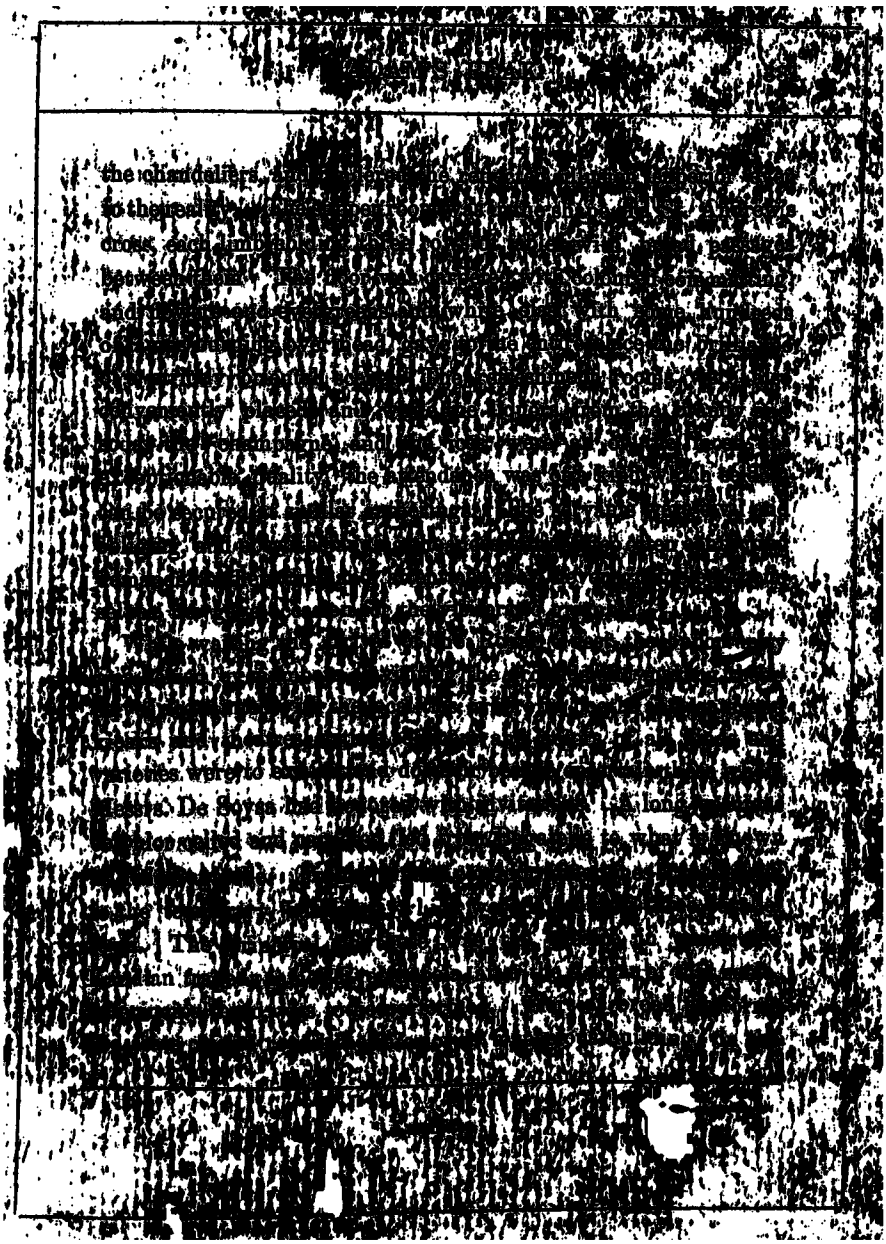
* The young and tender leaves of the cocoa and other palms.

husks; while a large body of men in uniforms of red and white, each bearing a blazing torch, lined the road and lighted up the way, the brilliance of which was added to by the illuminations with which almost every mansion on the route shone and sparkled and gave evidence of the loyalty of its occupants.

Bagatelle House* and grounds, with the numerous temporary buildings and corridors leading from one to the other, were ablaze with light, and presented to the eye a picture which realized to the mind the description given by the poet of the encampment of the Princess Lalla Rookh when on her way to Cashmere.

The invitations were issued for 9 o'clock, and by 10 most of the visitors had arrived; and although there must have been an assemblage of upwards of two thousand persons present, yet the arrangements made were so admirable, that although the throng was pretty close at the principal door where His Royal Highness, the Governor, Lady Robinson, and the Queen's House party were to alight, there was no undue squeezing or crowding. "All over the grounds, there were tents, and booths, gaily decorated and brilliantly lighted, in which the various artists who had been gathered from every part of the Island, and even beyond it, were to perform their respective *rôles*. The dancing saloon in rear of the main building was a credit to its designer; for not only was it elegantly decorated and brilliantly lighted, but every attention had been paid to ventilation. The ball-room upstairs, and the private apartments for His Royal Highness, His Excellency Sir Hercules Robinson, and Lady Robinson, were all tastefully decorated; several handsome pier glasses and mirrors reflected the light from

* Since named "Alfred House," in honor of the occasion.



centre of which was a pit where the musicians, (tam-tam beaters), were seated. The space between these and the audience was the stage, on which all the best native performers of Colombo were to exhibit. Above this was an elegantly designed and decorated ceiling, from which hung lamps, the whole of which rotated on the central pillar of the theatre. The tragedy is based on the occurrences which took place in the Kandian kingdom, immediately before the campaign which led to its annexation by the British. In another building was to be performed the comedy of "Sihasi-wali," which refers to the supposed origin of the Sinhalese dynasty of Wijaya, the Indian invader of Ceylon in the year 543 B.C. This however was delineated by means of puppets, the wire-workers of whom sang the dialogues out of sight of the audience. Printed copies of abstracts of both these Plays were liberally provided for the benefit of those who could not understand the Sinhalese of the actors. In another theatre the Hungarian wizard, Professor Ruch-waldy, was preparing his feats of art-magic and legerdemain. A troupe of Hindu Nautch girls, gorgeously dressed and adorned with solid gold head pieces, jewels, satins and silks, occupied one tent. Indian gymnasts, posture-masters and contortionists another; Grotesque dancers from Hanguranketti; Rhodiya women who twirl brass plates on their fingers while dancing; Dancers in white from Panadura, who gyrate with chatties in their hands; Boy dancers in red who strike sticks to time as they wind in and out and thread in opposing couples the mazes of their dances; bands of timbrel and tambourine players, and other native musicians, each had their separate tent or booth; a large circular swing afforded exercise and amusement to all who chose to venture within it; while last, but not least Dave Carson's minstrel and musical [illegible], Signor Donatto, the wonderful one-legged dancer,

pleased, delighted, and astonished all who heard and saw them. By half past ten all but the most important of the guests had arrived; and a most gay and brilliant assemblage they were. The ladies seemed to have exhausted the resources of the milliner's art in the elegance and beauty of their dresses; for the daughters of Lanka were by no means behind their sisters from the West in the richness and splendor of their jewels and attire. Military uniforms, blue and crimson and black, with gold and silver epaulettes, facings, and collars,—worn by the Officers of the Staff, the Royal Engineers and Artillery, the 73d Regt. and the Ceylon Rifles; as well as Naval ones worn by the Officers from the Galatea, the Forte, and H. I. M. S. Armorique,—contrasted with the official dresses of numerous Singhalese Mudaliyars, Mohandirams and Headmen, girt with quaint golden-hilted swords suspended from variously patterned gold sashes. Chetties, and Parsees and Moormen, in their own peculiar and characteristic habiliments, added a further variety to the rich display of colour and costume that relieved the sombre black of the evening-dress in which all the rest of the male Civilians present were clad.

Gradually the principal guests, amongst whom was Commodore Sir Leopold Heath, began to throng around the door and line both sides of the passage leading to the upper reception room, and shortly before eleven, His Royal Highness, the Governor, Lady and Miss Robinson, accompanied by Captains Haig, Tweedie and St. John, and Mr. Cockburn Stewart, drew up and alighted. Mr. and Mrs. De Soysa received the Duke, who led in Lady Robinson, the Governor taking Miss Robinson. Dancing commenced immediately after, the band of the 73d supplying the music for the ball-room occupied by the Prince and the more select of the guests, while the general company danced in the larger ball-room below to

the music of the Ceylon Rifle band. At the conclusion of the dances in the Ducal ball-room, Mr. Carson's troupe of minstrels were introduced and were most warmly and deservedly applauded. After listening awhile to their songs, their music and their wit, the Ducal party adjourned to the supper room, the Prince conducting Lady Robinson, and Sir Hercules Robinson taking down Miss Robinson. As with the other portions of the arrangements so with the supper, everything was arranged in first-rate style. After supper there were the toasts of the 'Queen,' and 'The Prince of Wales and the Duke of Edinburgh,' the Duke rising and bowing his acknowledgments in reply to the cordial way in which the toast was received. The Prince supped off a plate, with a knife and fork, all of pure gold, the champagne and wine goblets being of the same precious metal. Upon the spoon were delicately carved vine leaves, and, around the stem was worked a row of pearls. Rows of rubies similarly encrusted the knife and fork. His Royal Highness left the supper room amid loud cheering, and after his departure Mr. Finch mounted the table and called for cheers for Mr. and Mrs. De Soysa.

"After supper came fireworks. These were let off on the green in front of the house, and were very effectively rendered. Columns of light, through which rose rockets, soaring far above the triumphal arches adjacent, were intermingled with Chinese candles, and other improvements upon the fireworks of the olden times. Devices succeeded these, and the whole concluded with a grand burst of flame worthy of the decorations which surrounded it and of the company watching its eccentric movements.

"The Prince, the Governor and the ladies belonging to their parties now confine themselves to the upper room, but paid visits [illegible] all the entertainments going on. They visited the theatre during

the performance of the tragedy of Eheyalapola, and stayed some time. The nautch too came in for a share of their attention, and with the puppet show they were evidently much gratified."*

In the meantime dancing was resumed with spirit in the ball-room, and crowds thronged into the buildings where the different entertainments were going on. Dave Carson's minstrels attracted a constantly increasing audience, which was as much delighted with their performances, as it was astonished by Signor Donatto's marvellously graceful uni-pedal dances. Indeed so varied and so excellent were the numerous entertainments provided, and so admirable was every arrangement for the comfort and refreshment of the guests, that morning broke before the company separated. And they did so with the unanimous opinion, that the Messrs. De Soysa deserved the thanks of the entire community for the successful manner and princely style in which, voluntarily aided as they were by some of the leading gentry of Colombo, they had fêted His Royal Highness the Duke of Edinburgh, and in so doing afforded Her Majesty's lieges an opportunity of again testifying their loyalty to their Sovereign, and their affection for Her dynasty, as represented in the person of Her Sailor Son.

The following interesting sketch of the De Soysa family is taken from the Ceylon Observer of the 23rd April.

"THE DE SOYSAS.—The late Jeronis Soysa was one of a large family. He inherited no fortune, so that the immense property left by him at his death is what he had himself acquired. From early life he showed signs of great enterprise, persevering application to his work, and indefatigable industry. He was the first young man

* Ceylon Observer, April 23.

who left Morotto to try the new field which Kandy, then recently acquired, presented. He commenced by taking a contract to supply firewood to the Government, and, by degrees, fresh contracts to supply rice and paddy. Having acquired some little money by these means, he began to farm out the Arrack rent. At first the rent was limited to small divisions, but by degrees it extended to the entire Kandyan District, the rent of which was purchased for many years successively by Mr. Soysa. His dealings with the Government brought him under the observation of the Honorable George Turnour, then Agent of the Central Province, who was struck with Mr. Soysa's scrupulous exactness and punctuality in his dealings, and gave him large facilities in his transactions with the Government. Encouraged by Mr. Turnour, Mr. Soysa purchased the Hanguranketti Coffee Estate in 1835, which proved a highly fortunate investment. It had been formerly the Royal Coffee Garden, and, when the jungle was cleared, large portions were found covered with Coffee trees left to grow wild. A little pruning brought all these trees into bearing, so that the very first season after the purchase Mr. Soysa obtained back not only his purchase money, but a large sum in excess. This was the turning point in Mr. Soysa's career. Shortly after he became the owner of the estate Mr. Soysa enlarged his trade greatly, purchased large farms, and became the owner of other valuable properties in Kandy and Colombo. In his business he was ably assisted by his brother Mr. Susew Soysa, the present head of the family. The Hanguranketti estate, which was enlarged from time to time, so that it now includes the whole of Diatalawa, and has about a thousand acres under cultivation, and the other estates which he purchased from time to time, were all managed by young men selected by Mr Soysa from his native village, many of them his relatives, and he has never had a European in his employ.

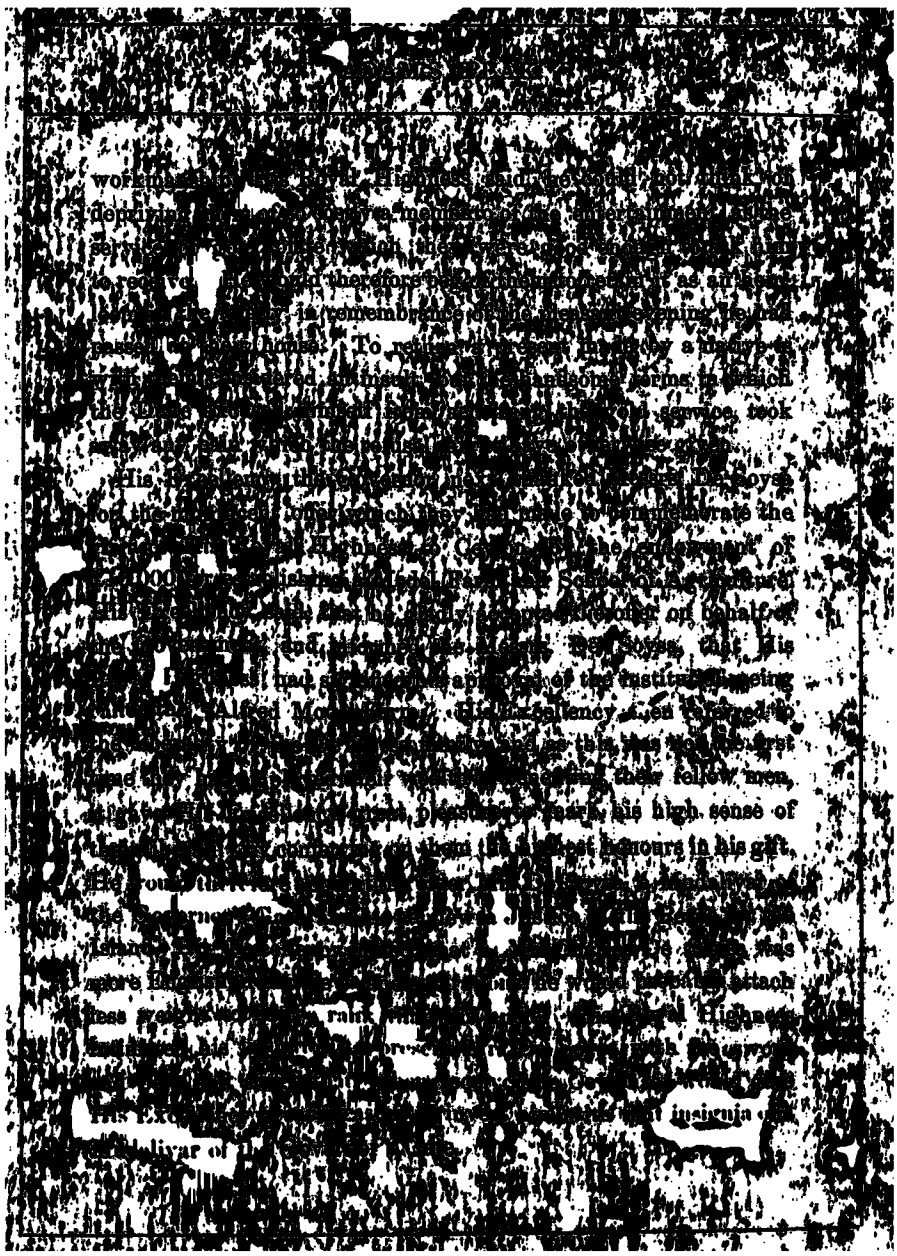
As his fortune increased so did his usefulness. He gave largely for charity, and constructed many useful public works, such as tanks and dams for irrigation purposes, besides bridges and roads. The road from Hantagam to Hanguranketti, was constructed at his expense, and so were also canals, roads and bridges at Morahuwa.

In 1852 Sir George Anderson offered him, on the recommendation of Mr. Charles Buller, the Agent at Kandy, the Mudaliyarship of the Governor's Gate, which he accepted. This excited the opposition of the so-called first-class Mudaliyars, who heretofore looked upon these high ranks as exclusively their's. What particularly called forth their ire was, that this was the first instance of a native getting such a rank *per saltum*—in every former instance the recipients had to go through the different grades of Mohandiram, Mudaliyar, and then Gate Mudaliyar. The then Maha Mudaliyar, Kalansuriya Perera, had great influence with Sir George Anderson, and prevailed upon him to alter the title from Gate Mudaliyar to Mudaliyar of Morahuwa. This was made known to De Soyza on the morning of the day of the [illegible] the rank was to be conferred. He informed the Governor that he had not solicited any rank, and that the only one he would accept was the Gate Mudaliyarship. Sir Charles Mac-Carthy, Colonial Secretary, and Mr. Buller, took up the matter warmly, and [illegible] Sir George Anderson with his own [illegible] made Mr. Soyza the Mudaliyar of the [illegible] and Maha Mudaliyar was subjected to the mortification of interpreting a complimentary speech which the Governor made in delivering to him his sword. All classes of the community, except those so-called first-class, joined in applauding the action of the Governor, and in congratulating Mr. [illegible] on his well-merited promotion. From obtaining this appointment, dates his rise to the cultivation of the friendship of

fields, and Coffee, Cinnamon and Cocoanut Estates. The principal work constructed by him after his elevation was the Moratuwa Church, which has cost more than £8,000, and is a monument of the deep piety for which he was always distinguished. He also established several schools, which are still maintained by the family. Sir Charles MacCarthy (then Governor) and Lady MacCarthy, the Bishop, and all the principal residents of the Town were present on the consecration, and went afterwards to the Modliyar's house to offer their congratulations. He died in 1862, deeply regretted, not only by his family, but by the community generally, and particularly by the residents of Moratuwa, by whom he was beloved for his charities. When it was known that he was ill, large numbers of the villagers flocked to see him for the last time. On taking leave of them he earnestly besought them to avoid the Surapa tree. There are large Surapa trees at the compound of the old District Court, under which natives resorting to the Court used to rest. The Modliyar felt that the love of education was the best gift to the natives, and always did his best to train them both in."

The sequel to the Encampment, given below, is extracted from the Examiner of the 7th April, 1862.

"On Sunday afternoon, the Queen's visited by appointment on his Royal Highness and suite, Edinburgh and the Excellency the Governor, at Queen's House. They were very graciously received by His Royal Highness, who conveyed by them through the Main Mud River, was received as in former years by the native inhabitants, for the [illegible] their honours on Friday evening. He also thanked them for the [illegible] which they had given him, and while [illegible] the [illegible] of the various specimens of Ceylon products [illegible]



His Royal Highness then asked the Messrs. De Soysa to accept a little souvenir of his visit, and handed each of them a breast pin. The elder Mr. De Soysa, who was the spokesman, in thanking His Royal Highness, said, "any thing in the estimation of your Royal Highness must be a trifle, but the moment it leaves your Royal Highness's hands and comes to ours, it assumes the value of untold wealth; to us the gift which your Royal Highness has given is as if we had come into the possession of a world (Lankawak.)" The elder Mr. De Soysa then begged to be excused for presuming to trouble His Royal Highness again, but he could not allow the present opportunity to pass without asking His Royal Highness for another gift; and on His Royal Highness's enquiry for the latter, Mr. De Soysa begged to be favoured with a portrait of His Royal Highness to be placed on the wall of the ball-room in which the Duke had done them the honor of being present on Friday last. His Royal Highness seemed very much pleased with the request, and promised that he would order the pictures at once. The visitors then withdrew, highly gratified with the result of their interview.

The articles which His Royal Highness accepted from the Messrs. De Soysa were a very elegantly carved ebony and wood gun-rack, with ebony figures of Veddhas armed for the hunt at the base; a sandal wood easy chair, very elaborately carved; a casket containing specimens of Ceylon woods; and a collection of the numerous essential oils of Ceylon.

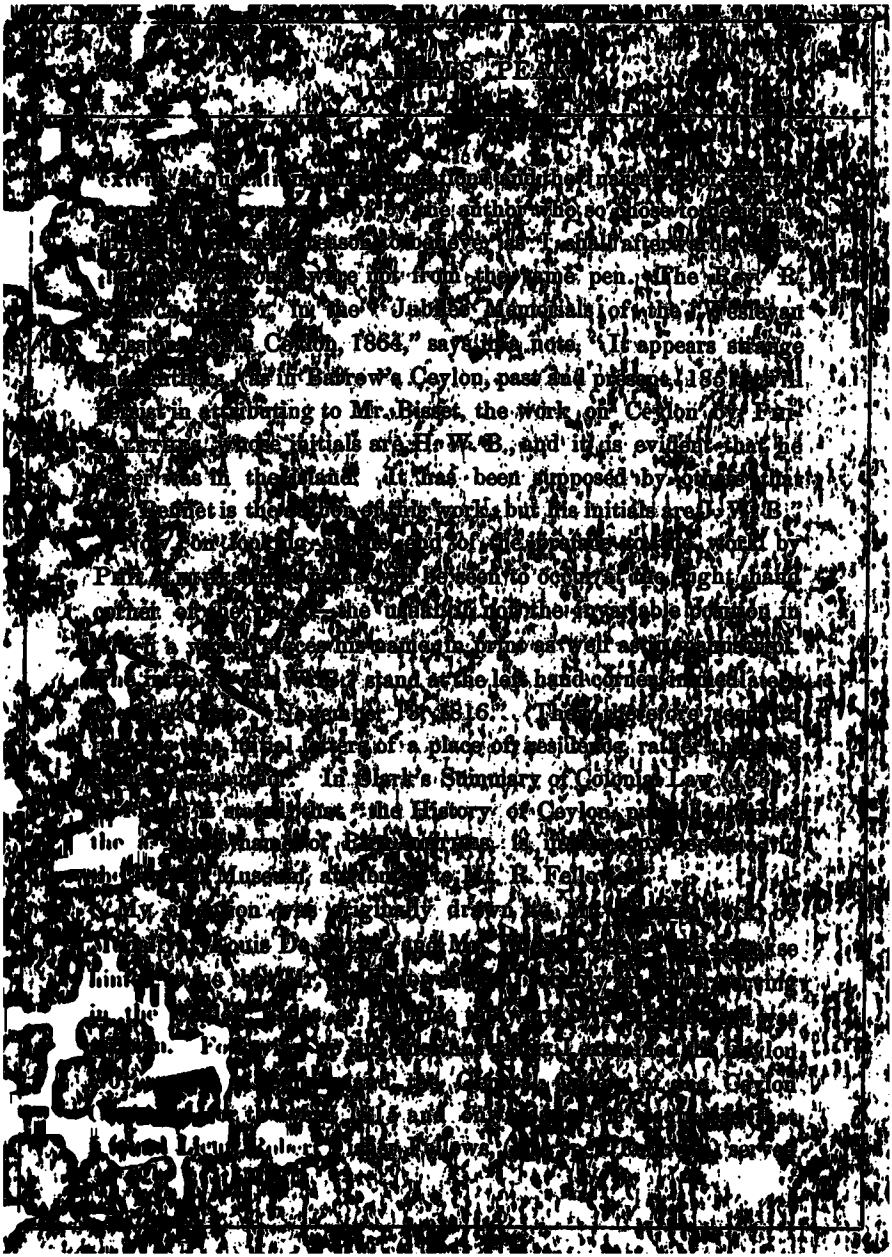
ADDENDUM.

"PHILALETHES."

THE work published under the above name, having been frequently quoted in the preceding pages, the following remarks upon the identification of the author, may not be deemed out of place.

The authorship of the History of Ceylon by "PHILALETHES," published in London in 1817, has been attributed to a variety of individuals. Sir James Emerson Tennent, in the introduction to his work on Ceylon, says that "the author is believed to have been the Rev. C. Bisset;"* and in a note at page 90 of the second volume, on the subject of the Kandian Convention of 1815, he remarks, "from the identity of the materials of 'A Narrative of events which have recently occurred in Ceylon, written by a Gentleman on the spot,' (published in London in 1816,) with the 20th chapter of the History of Ceylon by PHILALETHES, the two documents appear to have been written by one and the same person, and evidently by one who was present whilst the occurrences he describes were in progress." This is however by no means conclusive, for the work of Philalethes consists, as it very evidently

* Private Secretary and Son-in law to General Sir Robert Brownrigg, the then Governor of the Colony.



in the 4th and 2nd Regiments of the Ceylon Rifles from March 16, 1810, to April 10, 1826, when he died in the Seven Kóralés, to which place, after serving on the Staff at several outstations, he had been appointed Commandant. In the course of his service he went to England on leave, on the 6th September, 1814, and remained in England until the 24th March, 1817. In the General Orders of April 29, 1817, notifying an extension of leave, his name occurs as Fellowes. He was therefore in England during the whole of the years 1815, 1816, and part of 1817; and the work by PHILALETHES was completed by the 13th November, 1816, and published at the commencement of the following year. But, notwithstanding this coincidence, it seemed scarcely credible, that if he was really the writer, he could have avoided intimating so much at least as would have sufficed to shew that he had written from personal recollections of the events described, or have refreshed them, dropping hints here and there of having been an actual participator in them. Nothing of the sort is however to be found in the book. I therefore wrote to England upon the subject, requesting information upon certain points, and in particular, that the copy of the work in the British Museum should be examined, and an exact transcript sent me of any manuscript that might be found to warrant the statement made by Mr. Clark.

In reply to my inquiries, I received the following particulars, kindly furnished under the hand of GEORGE BULLEN, Esq., the Superintendent of the Reading-room in the British Museum; who also produced the book for the satisfaction of the friend who was good enough to make the inquiry for me. "In the Museum copy the name R. Fellowes, written in pencil, follows the entries 'by Philalethes, A. M., Oxon.'" Mr. BULLEN further informed my friend, that Mr. R. Fellowes was one of the superior officers in the

British Museum at the time the work was written; that it was written by him at the British Museum; and that he himself wrote his own name in the Museum copy. There can therefore be now no more uncertainty upon the subject. The initials 'H. W. B.,' unquestionably refer to the name of a residence, possibly Holly Wood, Blackheath.

From subsequent inquiries I have learnt the following further particulars concerning PHILALETHES. The Rev. ROBERT FELLOWES, L.L.D., was born in Norfolk in the year 1770, perhaps at Haverham Hall, near Norwich, which is a seat of a family of that name. He went to St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, was ordained a Clergyman of the Church of England in the year 1795, and obtained the degree of M.A. in 1801. From 1799 to 1807 he published several theological works—"Religion of the Universe," "Christian Philosophy," "Guide to Immortality," "Religion without Cant," &c., which received high praise from the celebrated Dr. Parr, with whom he was on very friendly terms, as well as with Baron Maseres, who is said to have left him £200,000. He also published, in 1806, a volume of poems. The History of Ceylon, by PHILALETHES, in 1817, is apparently his last work. He was a stanch partizan of Queen Caroline during her prosecution, and he also took a prominent part in the establishment of the London University, where he founded two annual gold medals—called the "Fellowes' Medals." He was Editor for many years of the London Critical Review, at least up to the year 1820. In his later years he seceded from the Church of England, and joined, it is said, the Unitarian body. He died in 1847.

The fact that Dr. Robert Fellowes was the writer who assumed the *nom-de-plume* of PHILALETHES, accounts for the hitherto puzzling difficulty evidenced throughout the work, that that writer

had never himself been in Ceylon. From whom then, beyond the authors he quotes, did he derive his information, which as evidently came from some one who was intimately acquainted with the country and the contemporaneous events described? I cannot but think, from the similarity of name, and the coincidence already noticed, that Lieutenant R. Fisher Fellowes, of the Ceylon Rifles, must have been a relative or connection, who, during his stay in England, communicated to him the information which a service of four years in the island could not fail to have furnished him with; and that the actual writer of the work chose to attach the name "Philalethes" to his book, rather than appear before the world as the author of a volume, the substance of which had been placed in his hands by another, and that other a relative of his own. And that Lieutenant Fellowes was neither the author of, nor the furnisher of the facts contained in the "Narrative of events which occurred in Ceylon in 1815," is clear, inasmuch as he was in England at the time, having left Ceylon the previous year.

INDEX.

	Page.
A'ndiyá-mala-tenna . .	195
A'ndiyás 22, 89, 40, 70, 102, 104,	195, 299
Abel . . .	58
Abhayarája . .	25, 302, 304
Abhidhánappadipiká . .	255
Abú Abd Allah . .	48
Accidents . .	241, 240
Actium . . .	41
Adam 41, 42, 44, 53, 55, 58, 59, 76,	178
——Foot-print of 41, 37, 46, 71, 76,	339, 342
——Sepulchre of .	44, 45
Adam Baba . . .	37
Adam's Berg . .	72, 73
—— Bridge . .	43
—— Mount . .	80
—— Peak 9, 15, 21, 24, 27, 41, 49,	55, 61, 64, 65, 67, 71, 73, 79, 82, 86, 96, 104, 113, 131, 334
—— Ascents of	193, 217, 289, 337—344
—— Descent from . .	225
—— Flora of .	365—368
—— High Priest of.	258, 362
—— Documents relating to office of High Priest	297, 356—362
Aden . . .	41
Affghanistan . . .	51
Airáwana . . .	319
Ajiwako . . .	31
Alexander the Great . .	45
—— Ridge of	45, 227, 289
Alfred House . . .	380
Alfred Model Farm . .	389
Alagala . . .	269
Alliarasáni, princess . .	28
Al-koran . . .	46
Al-rohoun . .	42, 46
Alihántenna . .	146, 341
Alulena . . .	17
Alu-vihára . . .	268
Alwis, Rev. C. . .	38
Amarapura Buddhists .	255, 258
Ambalama, Puswella . .	113
Amsterdam . .	70, 71
Anderson, Sir G. . .	387
Annexation of Kandian kingdom	116
Anurádhapura 14, 23, 29, 30, 33, 51,	69, 73, 173, 267, 298, 323, 345
Arabian dervishes . .	41
Arab voyages .	41, 42
Asela, king . . .	31
Asgiriya . . .	258
Asian Continent . .	58
Asóka-wane . . .	178
Asóka-malaka . . .	309
Assam . . .	69
Attanagalu Forest . .	363
Aṭṭhakathá . .	50, 51
Awissáwela 81, 95, 97, 99, 101, 108,	112
Ayari Shakari . .	37, 283

AUTHORS and WORKS quoted :—

ALAGIAYWANNA MOHOTTA'LA	
Kusa Játaka . .	206
ALWIS' JAMES D' . .	56
Attanagaluvansa .	19, 50, 364
Sidat Sangaráwa .	66, 207
ANDERSON, Capt. T. A.	[264, 266
Wanderer in Ceylon	111, 195, 245,
ARABIAN NIGHTS.	
Sindbad the Sailor .	46, 173
ASHREF	
Zaffer Namah Skendari	44
Asiatic Researches .	40, 41
BALDÆUS, Rev. P.	
Description of Ceylon	70, 113

Page.

AUTHORS and WORKS quoted:—

Barbosa, Odoardo . . 59
Barthema, Ludovico. . 60
Bennet, J. W.
Ceylon and its Capabilities 131, 337
Bryant, Jacob
Analysis of Ancient Mythology 67
Buddhagho'sa
Samanta Pásádiká . . 50
Byron, Lord 114, 129, 161, 248
Campbell, T. . 141, 147
Casie Chitty, Simon . 28
Ceylon Gazetteer . 73, 100
Journal C. B. Royal As. Soc. 36
Tamil Plutarch . . 29, 34
"Ceylon Observer" . 369, 385
Clark's Summary of Colonial Law 392
Cordiner, Rev. J.
Description of Ceylon 72, 93, 124
Dante . . 214, 215
Davis.
China and the Chinese . 291
Davy, Dr.
Account of Int. of Ceylon 68, 101, 204, 208, 211, 329
De Couto, Diego . 59, 73, 336
De Marignola, Giovanni . 58
D'Herbelot
Bibliotheque Orientale . 44
Di Conti, Nicolo . . 59
Dipawansa . . . 52
Duncan
Asiatic Researches . . 41
Edrisi
Geography . . 47
"Examiner" . 378, 381
Fa Hian
Pilgrimage . . 25, 267
Ferguson, A. M.
Souvenirs of Ceylon . 246
Fletcher, Phineas . 28
Forbes, Major
Eleven Years in Ceylon 90, 122, 123, 145, 152, 211, 268, 326
"Friend" . . . 345
Gogerly, Rev. D. J. . . 56
Grahame James . . 240

Page.

AUTHORS and WORKS quoted:—

Hardy, Rev. R. Spence
Eastern Monachism 52, 156
Journal, C. B. Royal As. Soc. 19
Jubilee Memorials. . 392
Man. of Buddhism 52, 76, 205, 292
Hist. of Ceylon, Sing. Tr. Soc. 116
Horman, Lieut J., R. N.
Travels . . . 83
Ibn Batu'ta
Travels 24, 37, 47, 82, 177, 227, 381
Ibn Wahab . . . 46
Ida Pfeiffer, Madam . 254
Isaiah . . . 118
Ka'lida'sa
Megha Dúta . . 178
Kazweni, Hamdallah . 45, 47
Knighton, W.
Hist. of Ceylon . 163, 169
Knox, Robert
Hist. of Ceylon . 67, 149
Lee, George . . 61
Le Grand, Abbe . . 60
Macvicar, Rev. Dr.
Geology of Ceylon . . 82
Maha'na'ma . . . 25, 51
Mahawanso . 14, 17, 19, 20, 21, 22, 30, 33, 51, 57, 139
Malcolm, Lieut., C. R. R. 83, 337
Marco Polo
Travels . . . 55, 57
Masudi . . . 291
Maundeville, Sir John
Travels . . . 58
Milton
Paradise Lost . . 168
Montgomery, James. . 81
Greenland . . . 187
The Peak Mountains . 191
Reign of Summer . . 185
Wanderer in Switzerland 53, 189
World before the Flood 43, 44, 96, 179, 192, 214, 225, 252
Moor, E.
Hindu Pantheon . . 103
Morris, J. [150, 243
Life and Death of Jason 97, 140,

Page.

AUTHORS and WORKS quoted :—

Moses of Chorene . . 201
Nicholson, Rev. J. . . 222
Odoric, Friar . . 58
Ousely, Sir W.
Travels . . . 45
Percival, R.
Account of Ceylon . . 48, 54
Philalethes [98, 101, 391
Hist. of Ceylon 46, 56, 69, 72, 80,
Poet's Pilgrimage . . 247
Pridham, Capt. C.
Hist. Ac. of Ceylon 104, 121, 194
Psalms . . 212, 215
Rája Ratnákara . 22, 25, 26, 57
Rája Tarangini . . 21
Rája Waliya 13, 21, 22, 57, 81, 91, 109, 139
Ribeyro, Capt. John
Hist. of Ceylon 60, 63, 65, 67, 122
Rogers, S. . . . 110
Sale
Al-koran . . . 43
Samanala-héḷla . . 183
Sarwajna Guná-lankára . 301
Scott, Sir W.
Lord of the Isles . 165, 180
Selkirk, Rev. J.
Recollections of Ceylon . 270
Shirley, James
Narcissus . . . 138
Soleyman . . . 46
Southey, R. . . . 216
Sri' Ra'hula of Toṭegamuwé
Pérakumbásirita . . 38
Seḷa-lihini Sandésé 9, 14, 89, 95, 127, 327
Steele, T. . . . 272
Tabari . . . 42
Tennent, Sir J. E.
Ceylon 24, 41, 49, 54, 57, 58, 59, 64, 86, 152, 173, 224, 246, 259, 260, 277, 293, 336, 391
Thedchaṇa-kayilása-mammeium 295
Tiruvathavar Puráṇam . 36
Thomas
Journ. As. Soc. . . 21

Page.

AUTHORS and WORKS quoted :—

Thomson, J.
Castle of Indolence . 243
Turnour, Hon'ble G. 15, 17, 56
Upham—See Rája Ratnakaria and Rája Waliya
Valmiki
Rámáyanam . . 12, 99
Valentinus . . . 53
Valentyn, Francois [98, 101, 344
Dutch East Ind. Possessions 71, 73,
We'de'ha
Samanta-kúṭa wannaná . 66
Williams, Prof. H.
Indian Epic Poetry . 12

Baba-Aadamalei . . 9
Bab-el Mandib . . 41
Bactriana . . . 51
Baddégama . . . 270
Badulla . . . 112
Bagatelle . . 262, 378
Bana-maḍuwa . . . 110
Bandára Mahatmayá . . 140
——— family origin of . 141
Banyan tree . . . 254
Bapat-ella . . . 177
Barnes, Sir Edward . . 259
Basnáyaka Nílamé . . 128
Baṭapola . . . 146
Batticaloa . . . 62, 64
Baṭugedara kanda . 134, 337, 341
Bay dos Arcos . . 64
Benares . . . 309
Bentoṭa . . . 26
Berhan kaṭṭiya . . 44
Beŗéndi kówila . 102, 104, 106
Béṇa Samanala 65, 74, 86, 140, 173, 175, 180
Bhagawá-lena . . 16, 323
Bhagawat . . . 55
Bhikkhus . . . 39
Bhuwanékabáhu VII., king . 91
Bisówala . . . 99

Page.

Black Sea . . . 58
Bógaha, or Bó-tree 68, 69, 121, 127, 303, 304
Bolinas . . . 45
Brahma . . . 28, 31
Brahmadatta, king . . 309
Bráhmans . . 31, 38, 118
Brahmanism . . . 34, 38
Brama, king of Pegu . 334, 335
Bridge of Boats . . 87, 92
Brito, Mr. C. . . . 128
Brownrigg, General Sir R. . 116
Buddha 9, 10, 13, 14, 16, 21, 40, 52, 55, 56, 65, 68, 71, 73, 78, 89, 90, 109, 118, 124, 128
Buddha's birth . . 56
——— cave . . .16, 323
——— death . 19, 68, 333
——— foot-print 10, 19, 50, 66, 80, 316, 322, 342
——— *See also* Sri-Páda.
——— rays . . 302, 306, 322
——— Visits to Ceylon 19, 90, 91, 301—325
Buddhism, 16—24, 33, 34, 40, 56, 90, 118
Buddhist kings, apostate 22, 39, 102
——— missionaries . . 14
——— priests .28, 33, 102, 156
——— sandals . . 118
——— viháras . .28, 128
Buddhists . 10, 12, 13, 18, 23, 28
Bú-dola . . . 136
Burmese Buddhists . 118, 119
——— standards . . 119

Caherman-catel . . 43
——— nameh . . 43
Caltura—*see* Kalutara
Candace, Queen . . 54
Canton . . . 41
Capture of King of Kandy . 116
Catherine, Queen Donna . 62
Cave of Khizr . . 228
Caves 146, 176, 177, 242
Central India . . 22, 34
Ceylon 12, 25, 29, 58, 59, 61, 71, 78, 82
Ceylon kings, Indian origin of 30
Chains 44, 45, 55, 62, 176, 198, 199, 226, 290
Chakravarti, king Singariya . 30
Chandana-mandala-malaka . 315
Chanks . . 119
Chilaw . 82, 93, 284
China . 24, 41, 58, 75
Chinese . 23, 24, 57
Chóla country . . 29
——— king of . . 30
Chóra Nága, king . . 22
Chuló-dara, prince . 90, 312, 317
Cinnamon gardens . . 86
Clement VI., Pope . . 58
Cobra monarch . . 14
Colombo . 49, 64, 81, 82, 86, 92, 294
——— Fort . . 264
Columbus . . 55
Conde Uda . . 67
Copts . . 40
Coptic traditions . . 41
Coromandel, coast of . 49, 70
Cosmos Indico-pleustes . 41
Cotanchina vihára . 105
Cotta . 38, 142, 334
Cottiar,—*see* Kottiar
Cranganore, or Crungloor . 41
Cuttack . . 33

Damascus . . . 59
Dambadeniya . . 26
Dambadiva . . 89, 314
Dancing girls . 127, 382
Danta . . . 333
Dantádhara . . . 324
Dantápura . . . 333
Daladá Máligáwa 104, 329—332, 336
Dápula, king . . . 122
Darroepockoene (Darupokuna). 76
Davie, Major . . . 94
Delgamoa . . . 334

	Page.
Delgamuwe Terunwahansé	119
Dekkan	33
Delhi	69
Demon worship	28, 30
De Saram, Maha Mudaliyar Ernest	387
Dewanagala	270
Dewa Gorata	79
Déwa-kúṭa	302, 304, 305
Déwánanpiyatissa, king	17
Dewi Nuwara	27
Déyágu héwa	175
Deyyangé raṭa	79
De Soysa, Mudaliyar Joronis	257, 385
—— Fête in honor of	369
—— Charles	262, 378
—— Susew	370, 378, 386
De Soysas, Fête given by, in honor of H. R. H. The Duke of Edinburgh	318—390
De Zoysa, Mudaliyar L.	50
Dhamilos—see Tamils	
Dhammadassi Maha Terunwahansé	110
Dharma-rája-gaṭa	79, 171, 176, 234, 342
Dharma Sálawa	255
Dhátu-sena, king	15, 51
Dhurma rája	79
Dígha-nakaya	94, 323
Dimbulwitiya cella	136, 244
Dinavaca	74
Dípankara Buddha	318 [341
Diyabetme 26, 61, 74, 79, 167, 232,	341
—— ambalama	168
—— Bépata	170
Dodankanewe cella	136
Doloswala Disáwa	214
Dondra	27
Dondra Head	49, 82, 293
Don Constantine	334
Don Juan, king of Kandy	335
Dumbara	416
Dutch	61, 62, 70, 101
Duṭṭhagámini, king	22, 31, 138, 328

	Page.
Edlandas	134
Eden, garden of	42, 178
Ehelépola Disáwa	136, 208, 384
Ehela-kanuwa	197, 241
Ehéliyagoda Disáwa	117
Ekneligoda	149
—— Disáwa	115, 116
—— Ratémahatmayá	115, 117, 148, 240
Elála, king	31
Ellapita Poṭupola	136, 149, 243
Elu language	36
Ethiopian Eunuch	54
Etugala	267
Eugenius IV., Pope	59
Eve	44, 58, 59
Eve Mámá	37

Facsimile Foot-prints	221, 267
Faithful Wisdom	53
False Peak	86, 175
Fellowes, Lieut.-Robert Fisher	392
—— Rev. Robert, L. L. D.	394
Fishes	140, 144
Flight of ants	98
Foe	25
Forehead relic	315
Forest Scenery	236, 363
Foot-print, the 9, 10, 20, 23, 24, 35, 41, 43, 59, 63, 65, 69, 70, 76, 79, 80, 83, 113, 203, 220,	322
Four Kóralés	64

Gabriel, angel	44
—— appu	133
Gadaládeni vihára	40
Gajabáhu, king	32, 345, 354
Gal-kanda	256
Galkissa	260

	Page.
Galle . .	42, 49, 82, 294
Galle Face . .	263, 378
Gállé Náyaka Unnánsé .	214
Gamini, tank . . .	31
Gampola . . .	26, 49
Gangula-héné - . .	74
——— ambalama. .	176
——— ęlla . .	176
Gannoruwa . . .	269
Gautama Buddha	10, 14, 15, 55, 70, 90, 310
Gem-throne . .	312, 314
Gęṭaneṭul-gala ambalama	166, 232
Ghuznee . . .	37
Gibson, Mr. J. W. . .	105
Gílimale	61, 74, 79, 135, 137, 138, 139, 143, 163, 232, 243, 337, 341
——— Parapa-toṭupola .	141
Gnostics, the . . .	53
Goa . . .	374
Goḍigamuwa .	134, 135, 137
Gogra . . .	12
Gold . . .	120
Gomez . . .	126
Gonatilla hilla . .	341
Grand pass . . .	87
Gunaratna Unnánsé . .	256
Hair relic . .	312, 315
Ham, the Amon of Egypt .	67
Hamalell . . .	67
Hamanala Sirípáde . .	74, 75
Hanguranketa . .	382
Hapwella . .	92, 93, 94, 95
——— ferry . .	92
Haṇgomu-ganga . .	249
Hankey, Capt. . .	98
Hanzas . . .	119
Haputale . . .	112
Haroun-El-Raschid . .	174
Hatula-gaṇga .	143, 151
Hatwelle Unnánsé . .	156
Haycock . . .	82
Heṛamiṭipána	26, 74, 75, 181, 192, 222, 227
Higgaha-héna . .	114
Hikkaḍuwé Sumangala .	258
Himalayan ranges . .	35
Hindu Dewálés . .	28
——— fakirs . . .	22
Hindus 9, 10, 12, 13, 27, 28, 33—35, 70	
Híta-gaṇgula—*see* Síta-gaṇgula	
Holombuwas . . .	250
Holland . . .	60
Homer . . .	12
Horęnawa player . .	201
Hourtilla hilla . .	341
Hurdwar . . .	69
Iddamalgoḍa Basnáyaka Nilame	128
Idikaṭupáne . . .	170
Ieû	53, 279
Ila, kingdom of . .	36
Ilangakkón, Mudaliyar .	197
Indigo planting . .	96
Indrajit . . .	99
Irihadepúna-ęlla . .	135
Islam . . .	40
Italy. . . .	58
Jaffna . . .	30
Jaffnapatam . . .	30
Jambudípo . . .	51
Jambudwípa . .	304, 307, 325
Jayawardhana .	38, 335
Jawbone relic . .	315
Jayanta . . .	307
Jeddah . . .	44
Jétawana-árama .	313, 314, 315
Jogees . .	38, 76, 284
Jótiyo . . .	31
Kaḍuwela . . .	92

Page.

Kaḍagammawa . . 108
Kahawatta . . . 73
Kajuwatta . . . 136
Kakusanda Buddha . . 302
Kalu-gaṇga 26, 65, 68, 114, 120, 134, 137, 141, 162, 249, 338
——— dówa. . . 167
Kalutara . . 64, 120, 254
——— bridge . 250, 255
——— resthouse . . 251
Kanbalu . . . 58
Kanakadatta, priestess . 307
Kanda Nuwara . . 26
Kandy 26, 40, 61, 64, 80, 100, 334
——— road . . 87
Kandian Campaign . . 93, 98
Kanijánitissa, king . . 22
Kapilawastu . . . 56
Kapurálas . . 103, 127, 135
Karangoḍa, Mount . . 131
Karindo. river . . 15
Kashmir . . . 21
Kataragama . . 111, 325
Kaṭugala . . . 134
Kaṭutiyambaráwa vihára 115, 334
Kálámuk'has . . . 9
Káli . . . 102
Kálinga . . 33, 333
Kásyapa Buddha . 307, 310
Kávantissa, king . 138, 328
Kelani . 88, 91, 312, 320
——— dágoba at . .51, 318
——— vihára . .51, 127
——— gaṇga 65, 68, 78, 87, 317
Kelaniya . . .13, 326
Khemáwati . . . 304
Khettáráma vihára . . 270
Khorrem . . . 44
Kiri-elle-déwálé . . 250
Kirigala . . . 135
Kirigalpotta . . .82, 214
Kirindi oya . . . 15
Kiripalu tree. . 313, 314
Kirti Nissanga, king . . 21, 25
Kirtis Sri, king 39, 110, 258, 298, 350
——— sannas of . 29?
Kitsirimewan Kelani vihára . 87

Page.

Kitsirimewan, king . . 88
Kollupiṭiya . . 263, 374
Kondagala . . . 162
Koskolawatte . . 135
Koṭapata ella . . 250
Koṭṭimbulwala . . 270
Kottiar . . . 60
Kónágama Buddha . . 305
Kublai Khan, emperor . 55, 57
Kudamiṭa . . . 200
Kudremale . . . 28
Kunappu Baṇḍára, prince . 107
Kunudiya-parvaté . 158, 161, 174
Kurán . . . 40, 42
Kuru-gaṇga . 114, 168, 177, 232, 249
Kurunégala . . . 267
Kuruwiṭa . . . 232
——— Baṇḍára . . 126
——— waterfalls . 114, 177
Kusinára . . .68, 333

Lahabat . . . 324
Lakshmana . . 12, 27, 128
Lanká 13, 23, 27, 50, 89, 310, 312, 314, 328, 325
Laws of Buddhist Priesthood . 50
Lee, Rev. S. . . . 49
Leeches . . . 149
Legends and Traditions 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 24, 27, 28, 29, 36, 42, 43, 44, 48, 54, 56, 65, 66, 70, 77, 90, 99, 105, 107, 113, 125, 142, 154, 165, 170, 172, 173, 174, 175, 178, 194, 197, 201, 205, 206, 215, 250, 255, 268, 301—325, 326—328.
Lówámahápáyá 304, 307, 309, 324

Macready, W. C. . . 14
Madura . . 69, 100
Magadha . . . 51
Maha anoma grove . . 306

	Page.
Maha-déwa	304
Maha-dola	137
Maha-giri-dan-kapolla	198
Maha Méghawana	324
Mahamewuná	307
Mahanagawana	310
Maha Náma, king	25, 51
Mahánámo	15, 51
Mahapélessa hotspring	272
Maha Ságara	307
Maha Saman Déwálé	120, 249
Mahaselasáya	324
Maha Sen, king	22, 333
—— god	111, 323
Maha-tírtha wana	303
Mahavratas	9
Mahawáluka	310
Mahawéligaṇga	65, 67, 325
Mahindo	17, 20
Mahiyangana	311
Mahmoud	37
Mahódara, king	88, 90, 312, 314, 317
Malabar	70
—— coast	40
—— invasions	22, 23, 28, 31, 32, 88
Malabars	33, 92
Malays	125
Maldives	82
Malmelloe river	337
Malœa	86
Malwala	135
Malwana	64
Malwatta	258
Mandadwípa	307, 309
Mandar	9
Manibharaka	325
Maniakkhi, king	51, 90, 314, 316, 318
Manicavery	122
Maninága	312, 314, 317
Mapanan-ella waterfall	146
Mardode	28
Maritime Alps	82
Maskeliya-gaṇga	143, 145, 146, 151, 242, 337
—— bridge	144, 151
Max Müller	56
Mága-rája	22, 33
Máliya-déwo	15, 20
Mániyaṇgama vihára	108
Mátale	17
Mátara	73
Mávilipuram	34
Máya Dunné, king	91, 101, 102
Máya Raṭa	22, 23, 25, 33
Mecca	44
—— Prophet of	10
Medamahanuwara	116
Megha Dúta	178
Meghaváhana, king	21
Mercer, Lieut.	93
Mesmerism	15
Menik-lena	197
Mihinda	325
Mihindo III., king	20
Mihindu IV., king	32
Mihintala	304, 305, 324
Missa, mountain	17
Moggallána thera	255
Mohammad	40, 54
Mohammadans	9
Mohammadan fakeers	48, 76
—— pilgrimages	49
Molligoda Disáwa	208
Monkeys	251
Monte Viso	82
Mookwas	29
Moors	29, 41, 69, 70, 76
Moraṭuwa	256, 376, 388
Mount Attidiya	260
—— Lavinia	259
Mountain ranges	162
—— zone	22
Moslems	10, 12, 42
Muchalinda, lake of	14
Muggellé oya	337
Muhulu	315
Mulkirigala	72, 73
Musical instruments	157, 319
Musicians, native	157, 201, 382
Mutwal	64, 93
Nága Diwayina	90

	Page.
Nága maha vihára	325
——— málaka	307
——— rája Sumana	325
——— worship	27, 90
Nágas	91, 312, 313, 316, 317
Nágari inscription	92
Nána-wala	144
Náragala ella	250
Nátha Dewálé	269
Nellore, temple at	35
Nepal	19, 56, 69
Nermadá	345
Nighantho Kumbhundo	31
Nigrodha tree	30, 309
Nílihela	162, 239, 341
——— ambalama	164, 232
——— legend of	164
Nirvána	148, 304, 307, 309, 324
Northern Circars	33
——— Province	22
Nuwara Eliya	23, 82
Nuwarakaláviya	33

Ojadwípa	302
Origin of the Srí-Páda	18, 277
Orissa	33
Oropulle fish	144

Padya-madhu	66
Pahalewala édanda	148
Palábaddala 61, 62, 117, 143, 147, 153, 162, 163, 221, 240, 337, 341	
——— lágoba	155
——— vihára	155
Palace of the Tooth	104, 329
Pali verse	14
—— inscription	92
Panabakerry	87
Pandita Prakramabáhu III.	26, 57
——— ——— IV.	65
Pándukábhaya, king	30

	Page.
Panjali mountain	15
Paradise	44, 76
Parasat	9
Paribbájika devotees	31
Patiraja Piriwena	66
Patna	51
Pawanhéli-hela	163
Pawn-koo	24
Páda-boat	248
Págoda	442
Pánaduré	255
Pásupatas	9
Pekin	58
Pelmadulla	361
Perahera	120, 124, 135
——— Account of	345—355
Periplus	41
Persia	47, 75
Persian authorities	44, 45
Pedurutalágala	65, 82, 214
Penigala-ella	249
Perakumbá	38
Pihiti Rata	22, 33
Pilgrimages 10, 16, 21, 24, 49, 89, 111, 334	
Pilgrim route	26, 115, 132
Pilgrims	18, 37, 69, 71, 75
Pitakas	52, 89
Polonnaruwa	23
Portugal	60
Portuguese 54, 61, 62, 88, 91, 97, 101, 107, 122	
——— ——— Fort, ruins of	101
——— sculpture	126
Postenau	58
Potgulu-vihára	249
Prákramabáhu I., king	21, 88
——— ——— III	25, 334
——— ——— VI.	38, 89
Prákrama Neréndra Sinha, king	141
Primal religion	11
Prinsep, J.	92
Ptolemy	86
Pudattazhvár	34
Puránas	27
Purna, priest	315
Puswella	113

Page.

Putchella bridge . . 93
Puttalam . . 29, 49, 62

Queen's bath . . . 99

Railway . . .87, 113
Ramboda . . . 270
Rámésseram . . . 72
Raṇhili gę . . .26, 202
Rapids 249
Ratmalána . . . 258
Ratmone ęlla . . . 134
Ratnamáli . . . 324
Ratnapura . 13, 26, 27, 54, 61, 120, 129, 244
——— bridge . . 132
——— fort . . . 86
——— road . . . 112
——— Royal mail . . 84
Rattęmbe Unnánsé . . 156
Rája Sinha I. king 22, 39, 102, 107, 108
——— II. . 62, 66, 347
Raja maha-Kęlaniya dágoba . 88
Ráma .12, 27, 88, 99, 100, 128
Rámachandra. . . 122
Ráwana . . 13, 88, 99, 100
Reptiles . . . 238
Rhododendrons . 13, 200
Ridge of Alexander . 227, 289
River route . . . 248
——— Scenery . 94, 236, 251
Road Traction engine. . 112
Robertson, Mr. W. N.. . 98
Rock temples 71, 72, 73, 92, 96, 108, 131
Rodiyas . . . 382
Roger the Norman, king . 47
Ruchinandas, priestess . 303
Ruhuna Raṭa 22, 23, 31, 33, 42, 323
Ruwanwęliséya . . 324

Sabaragamuwa 27, 64, 116, 122, 289, 299, 334
Sachchabaddha . . 316

Page.

Sadras . . . 34
Saddhátissa, king . . 73
Saivas . . . 9
Sale . . . 43
Saman 13, 14, 18, 21, 26, 35, 122, 166, 178
——— shrine of . . 200
——— . dewálé 13, 54, 120, 122, 143, 249
Samanala 9, 13, 16, 18, 21, 22, 23, 26, 35, 37, 39, 65, 67, 75, 79, 81, 91, 124, 186, 311, 318
Samantakúṭa 9, 17, 18, 23, 50, 51, 66, 81, 139, 175, 297, 299, 317, 322
Samantakúṭa-wannaná. . 65
Samanite worship . 13, 21, 38
Samanites . . . 27
Samanta Pásádiká . . 50
Saman-watte ęlla . . 143
Samiudha . . . 307
Sam-Neriman . . 43
Sangha Rája . . . 40, 52
Sannas of king Kirtis Sri . 297
Sansévi . . . 35
Sansivino . . . 55
Saracens . . . 55, 57
Saranankara of Węliwiṭa 39, 258, 299
Sarwananda . . . 309
Sákya-muni . . . 55
Scenery of the Skies . . 212
Schehallion . . . 82
Senáratana, king . . 62
Senkaḍagala . . . 269
Senkhanda-śaila-Sriwardhanapura 298
Seraudib, mount of 40, 42, 43, 44, 45, 48, 82
Serandive . . . 76
Serpent chamber . . 14
——— worship . 27, 28, 90
Séruwila . . . 325
Sękrayá . . 16, 89, 315
Seven Kóralés . . 26
Sewęt. . . 314, 315
Shadow of the Peak . . 222
Sheth . . . 291
Shisham, cave of . . 291
Siam. . . . 40, 113

Page.

Siamese Buddhists . 259, 270
——— Priests . . 351
Sihasiwali . . . 382
Siddhárta, prince . . 56
Sindbad the Sailor . 46, 115, 173
Singariya Chakravarti . 30
Siṅhalese . . . 9, 128
——— grammar . . 66
——— records, destruction of 22
Sivá 9, 10, 27, 28, 30, 31, 102, 296
——— Foot-print of . . 10
Sivaite Temple . . 28, 32
Sivaites . 28, 32, 35, 37, 38, 39
Sivan-oli-padam 9, 27, 36, 37, 295
Síbak, cave of king . 176, 289
Sirísa Malaka . . 304
Sítá 97, 178
Sítá-gaṇgula . 72, 74, 179, 180, 230
——— ——— hena . 79, 176
Sítá's bath . . . 99
Sítákanda . . . 271
Sítáwaka 64, 91, 96, 98, 99, 100, 101, 108, 142, 299, 344
——— ferry . . 98, 112
——— gaṇga . 101, 105, 110
Skinner, Major . . 119
Sobhana . . . 307
Sofala . . . 41
Sogomon-barchan . 55, 56, 76
Soleyman . . . 46
Soli 31
Solians . 20, 23, 31, 32, 36, 345
Somanassa-málaka . . 309
Somnaut . . . 87
Source of the Kalu-gaṇga . 167
Southern Province . 22, 23
St. Albans . . . 58
Subhakúṭa . . . 307
Subhúti Unnánsé . . 255
Sudassanamálaka . . 307
Sudharma, priestess . . 309
Sudhádéwi, princess . . 327
Suddhódana, king . . 56
Sugar cane cultivation . 96
Srí-páda 16, 18, 20, 25, 26, 40, 41, 72, 75, 79, 83, 111, 117, 199, 209
———-cover to . . 155

Page.

Srí Wikrama Rája Siṅha, king 94
Sumana 9, 13, 14, 38, 39, 311, 312, 313, 317, 318, 322
Sumanagala Náyaka Unnánsé 214
Sumanakúṭa . 305, 307
Sumano . . 15, 16, 20
Sumatra . . . 41
Sunáparanta . . . 315
Sunrise at the Peak . . 213
Sunset at the Peak . . 186
Suppáraka . . . 315
Suratissa, king . . 31
Swargarrhanam . . 35
Sze-tseu-kwo, mountain of . 25

Talipot palms . . 245
Tam-a-tams . . . 128
Tamil drama . . 28
——— kingdom . . 28
Tamils . 9, 27, 28, 29, 32, 128
Tammenna Nuwara . 82
Tanassery . . . 100
Taṇgala . . . 73
Tanjore . . . 31, 33
Telugu . . . 33
Temple trees. . . 127
Théraputtábháyo, thero . 15
The Primal Man. . . 53
Thibet . . . 19
Thomas, St. . 11, 54, 60, 64, 69
Thunderstorm . . 243
Thúpáráma . . 307, 309, 324
Tissa, king . . .91, 326
Tissa-maha-vihára . . 325
Tooth relic . . . 315
——— history of . 329, 333—336
Toṭágamuwé, Srí-Ráhula of . 14, 38
Toṭaṇella . . .82, 215,
Trincomalie. . 28, 61, 64, 67
Tripiṭaka . . . 51
Troyer, chronology of . 21
Tuntoṭa ferry . . . 143
Turin 82
Two Kóralés . . 61, 64

	Page.
Uda Pawan-ella	163, 234, 240, 242
Uḍanuwara.	40
Unudiya	174
Upasampadá	40, 259
Upósathárama, temple of	299
Uppei	34
Uruvei	34
Uruhoṭa	166
Uttiya	326
Uvá	61, 100, 122
Vairavas	9
Vaishnavas	34
Vámas	9
Van Cuylenberg, R. A.	79
Vastimi Kumáraya	268
Vathavuren	36
Veddahs	111, 288
—— villages	289
Vehara-gala-kanda	254
Vellore	116
Vijaya—*see* Wijaya	
Vibhíshana	13, 88, 127
View from the Peak	223, 339, 343
Virarágaven	29
Vishnu	13, 27, 28, 34, 128
Waḍunnágala	312
Waissrawana	311
Walagambáhu, king	16, 20, 31, 92, 109, 110, 269, 347
Walgampáye vihára	25
Wasabha, king	29, 30
Waskaḍuwa	255
Wasawarti márayá	170, 174
Wellanewatte Anunáyaka Unnánsé	244
Wellemalakandura	75
Welligalle	74
Weraiupe	120
Wessawana	31
Weḷiwita, Saṇgha Rája	39, 258, 299
Wihari Dewi	328
Wijaya, king	19, 81, 298
Wijayabáhu, king	25, 32
Wikrama Rája Siṅha, king	144
Wikramabáhu, king.	25, 26, 336
Wilderness of the Peak	162
Wimaladharma Suriya II., king	80, 101
Wináyapiṭaka	50, 52
Wisála	324
—— city of	302, 307
Wiyúdho-devo	31
Yakgiri	311
Yakkahattawegala	181
Yakshas	301, 302, 311
Yatalátissa, king	88
Yatiyantoṭa road	105, 112
Yaṭowiṭa ella	137
Yálpána Náyanár	29, 30
—— Nadu	30
Yápaw	334
Yonaka, country of	51, 316
Zaitun, city of	24
Zeilan	55, 57
Zem zem, holy well of	210
Zoysa, Mudliyar L. De	50

Dedicated, by Special Permission,

TO

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH.

Foolscap 4to. 408 *pages.*

ADAM'S PEAK.

LEGENDARY, TRADITIONAL, AND HISTORIC NOTICES of the SAMANALA and SRI'-PA'DA; with a Descriptive Account of the PILGRIM'S ROUTE from Colombo to the Sacred Foot-print; to which are added, copious Notes, Appendices, and an Index. Illustrated by a Map of the Mountain District, and 10 wood-engravings.

By WILLIAM SKEEN.

EDWARD STANFORD, 6 & 7, Charing Cross, London, S. W. 1870.

Extracts from Reviews by Ceylon Journalists.

"IT has long been a wonder, and the wonder is a growing one, that so small an Island as Ceylon should attract so many writers. All the Books on Ceylon, about Ceylon, and touching Ceylon, if collected into one group, we are certain, would make a goodly library of itself, but the subject appears to be inexhaustible. The most recent contribution to this accretion of works on Ceylon, or rather touching Ceylon, is Mr. SKEEN'S Book on Adam's Peak, which, without laying ourselves open to the charge of indiscriminate or extravagant praise, we feel justified in pronouncing worthy the subject, and worthy the writer. Mr. SKEEN has at last got into his natural groove, the exploration and elucidation of the romantic traditions, legends, and folk-lore which cluster round the sacred places of Ceylon. Adam's Peak is pre-eminently a land-mark in the history of the Island, and while it serves to bridge twenty centuries of the past with the present, it has never lost its own peculiar distinctive character, which as the central object of a nation's faith it has for so long occupied. As it is the most conspicuous and remarkable object in the physical geography of the Island, so has it stood the everlasting monument of a tradition, pointing to the mission of that great philosopher who, more than twenty centuries ago, succeeded in revolutionizing the faith of a whole continent. It is somewhat remarkable that a religion which aspires after annihilation and extinction of all corporeal existence, should yet recognize the imperishable, rock-crowned mountain, as one of the symbols of its faith. Mr. SKEEN does not enter into the metaphysics of this question. His business has been to trace out the old traditions and legends, and while refraining from expressing an opinion himself, he has supplied the reader with abundant material from which to draw his own conclusions. He carries us throughout the whole range of ancient Eastern lore; and from the great Hindu epic, the Ramayana, down to the most recent works on the Island, he has ransacked the dark recesses

of oriental literature, to illustrate his subject. Mr. SKEEN has entered on his task in a spirit of research, and influenced by the strong poetic vein for which he has hitherto been so well known, he has embellished his subject—a subject which in the hands of a mere antiquarian threatened to become dull and prosy—with the life and spirit of romance.

Mr. SKEEN, as we have already observed, has ransacked all the authorities, ancient and modern, that could throw light on his subject, and it is no small praise to state, that he has added to a great power of research an admirable talent for condensation, while his own narrative of personal investigation and exploration, written in flowing easy language, often rising to the height of poetry, presents the gorgeous scenes which he describes in an animated tableau that brings within one focus, the cloud-capped mountains, the roaring torrents and the arid plains, through which lies the course of the pilgrims. It is hardly possible to imagine, looking at the heads of chapters in the table of contents, how Mr. SKEEN could manage to reduce the heterogeneous mass of subjects indicated into one harmonious whole, but the reader has only to take up the narrative, and he scarcely perceives the transition from one to another.

We have great pleasure in recommending the Book to the Public. It is even worthy to stand by the best that has been written of Ceylon, and its value as a very readable book is enhanced by the use to which it may be put as a work of reference, not only with regard to the Peak itself, but also, to the History of the Island generally. The book is illustrated with a map of the Peak range, and ten well-executed wood-cuts illustrative of the Peak and its accessories; and, with a copious and well-arranged index, it is admirably calculated to serve as a guide to those whom Mr. SKEEN'S Book may inspire with the desire of exploring the mountain region which has continued to attract to its sacred pinnacle the Traveller, the Historian, and the Pilgrim, from the days when SINDBAD the Sailor "made a pilgrimage to the place where ADAM was confined after his banishment from Paradise."—*Colombo Examiner.*

"THE author of 'ADAM'S PEAK,' has accomplished a most difficult task uncommonly well."

"The book opens with introductory remarks on the origin of Buddhist, Hindu, and other pilgrimages to Adam's Peak. With Chapter III. the author commences an account of a pilgrimage to the holy mountain made by himself and three companions, and which forms a kind of cabinet made to contain the curiosities, with an inspection of which the author indulges us. In a pleasant chatty style the literary pilgrim-author describes the road to Avissáwela, dwelling upon all objects worthy of remark by the way, and noting all historical facts and curious legends connected with the towns and villages through which he passed. Leaving Avissáwela, the pilgrimage is continued towards what was for long considered the loftiest mountain in Ceylon, Adam's Peak; entertaining details being given of "Síta's bath," the Mániyangama vihára or rock temple, and the Saman Dewálé, where the author mentions finding a most curious mural stone. After giving us a description of the curious old town of Ratnapura, the pilgrims again start onwards. After passing Palábaddala, where the travellers obtain a view of the Peak, which is greeted by cries of "Sadhu!" by all true pilgrims, the most enjoyable portion of the journey appears to begin. We can only pause long enough to draw the reader's attention to the interesting passages about elephants contained in chapter VI., and their supposed habit of retiring to one

spot when about to die, and the curious legend of the Bena Samanala, or "False Peak," in the same chapter. Space will not allow us to do more than glance at the Kuruwita Falls, and the halt at Heramitipana, where the congregation of pilgrims is graphically described.

There are many men who have determination and curiosity sufficient to induce them to set out on three different pilgrimages, which in spite of the pleasant places through which the way lies, plainly entailed much fatigue and inconvenience, but there are few gifted with the great powers of observation which the writer of "Adam's Peak" evidently possesses, or the ability to express their impressions which he evinces. Whether toiling over a mountain, rambling amidst the ruins of an old Buddhist temple, or excavating those curiosities of fact and tradition of which but for this literary pilgrim we should have remained in ignorance, the author has in almost every page got something new to tell us about, which he relates in a remarkably happy way.

Having attentively perused "Adam's Peak," it remains for us to pass upon it our carefully formed opinion. In a former notice we said that the author had "accomplished a most difficult task uncommonly well," and we reiterate our statement. To have compressed so much useful knowledge into so small a compass can only be the result of deep research and hard and persevering study. Mr. Skeen has collected a number of local traditions, legends, and facts, which he has elaborately arranged, and by a pleasant account of incidents connected with his three pilgrimages to the holy mountain, unites the whole in a pleasing and sightly form. The book abounds in quotations which are generally apt and appropriate. The foot notes and copious appendix form by no means the least valuable part of the work. It is very neatly and nicely printed, and contains several tolerably executed woodcuts. Bound tastefully in cloth Mr. Skeen's publication would be equally suitable to the student's library, or the ladies' boudoir."—*Ceylon Times.*

By the same Author.

EARLY TYPOGRAPHY, or Letter Press Printing in the Fifteenth Century.

"This little work, issued from the [Ceylon] Government Press, does credit to the author and printer alike...We can say in all truth and honesty, that the work of Mr. Skeen would reflect credit on any Printing Office in the world. He has certainly illustrated what has been done for the improvement of Printing in Ceylon by *himself*, for to him it is entirely due. He has issued a pamphlet of sound historical matter, carefully written, admirably printed, and on excellent paper. The matter consists of a history of the discovery of the Art of Printing and its various improvements, down to the close of the Fifteenth Century; and while it contains much new and interesting matter, there is but one fault to find with it:—it is too short, and stops at a very interesting point...We welcome such works with the right hand of fellowship; and in conclusion, we will only add, that we hope Mr. Skeen will have the inclination and leisure to complete this history of the Art of Printing, in the first part of which, now published, he has imparted his information in so agreeable a manner, and illustrated the present state of the Art by so perfect an example."—*Colombo Examiner.*

MOUNTAIN LIFE AND COFFEE CULTIVATION IN CEYLON;—A Poem on the Knuckles Range, with other Poems. By William Skeen.

"In the main poem Mr. Skeen records the impressions derived from a visit to the Knuckles District, and in the text alludes to, while in the notes he affords, valuable information respecting historical personages and events. The specimens quoted will give our readers some idea of a poem in which, clustered round the scenery of the Knuckles we have described to us a large portion of the incidents of coffee planting life, much history, ancient and modern, more or less connected with the coffee enterprise, with striking references to Hindu mythology. The notes, which explain the brief allusions in the poem, embody a fund of interesting and curious information. The work is probably the most beautifully got up that has ever issued from the local press, and we trust the venture will be largely encouraged."—*Ceylon Observer.*

"The main poem treats of a well known Coffee District, its magnificent scenery, its hospitable planters, and its prosperity. There is abundant evidence in the poem that Mr. Skeen does not now come before the public for the first time. He has at least the assurance, gained from experience, to encourage him in his aspirations; and if he has not quite succeeded in establishing a poetic reputation of the highest order, he yet gives ample promise of better results in the future. With a wonderful facility for versification, and an inexhaustible resource for rhyme, Mr. Skeen has amplified his subject in a manner which less practised or more timorous hands would hardly have dared. The main poem suggests to us the idea of a rich store of pagodas cast about in lavish prodigality, mixed with less precious coin. It cannot in our opinion fail to earn for the author an eminent place among those who have sung of the wondrous works of nature. The versification of the other pieces of which the book is made up is exquisite, the sentiments noble, and the whole is finished off in a manner that would do credit to any acknowledged father of song. We can recommend the book as well worthy perusal, not only for the sake of its poetic beauties, but also on account of the valuable mass of information it contains both in the body of the main poem, and the copious notes at the end."—*Colombo Examiner.*

"One of the most attractive volumes of flowing verse that Ceylon has ever sent forth. In short, there has never been anything to approach it. The typography is perfect, the general getting up of the book all that could be desired, and the verses are highly descriptive.'—*Ceylon Times.*

00050391

Digitized with financial assistance from
Government of Maharashtra
on 30 January, 2020